41012

PRESENTSTATE

OF

HUSBANDRY

IN

S C O T L A N D.

Line of the second second

EXTRACTED

FROM REPORTS MADE TO THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE ANNEXED ESTATES,

AND PUBLISHED BY THEIR AUTHORITY.

VOL. III. PART I.

EDINBURGH:

Printed for WILLIAM CREECH;
and fold in London by T. CADELL.

M,DCC,LXXXIV.

THE BRUTES

To the BINDER.

Bind each Part in a separate Volume. Cancel both Titles. Cancel p. 359. and 360.



G. Si

Bi

Di Mi

Re

Bai.

Hair Bou

Sing! Whit

Hena Chap

CONTENTS.

CONTENTS.

88 FIFTH SURVEY. M. A. MANNEY.

Cargon, Mr Maxicelt

Page

Privitor,

39.

To the BINDER -	60.20	Page
Selkirkshire.	201-100	harloff
ath Part in a separate Volume.	and e	A STATE
Gala, Mr Scott	10316	0 2
Sunderlandball, Mr Plummer	No man	9
Brownmuir, Mr Curror	4-5446	13
Selkirk	chine.	20
Dr Mercer		. 21
Mr Fairbairn	2032	23
Rev. Mr Robertson	1 ,331	23
Bailie Curror -	1202	23
Bailie Henderson -	13VI -	23
Haining, Mr Pringle	ni ti	23
Bowbill, General M'Kay	-	26
Singlie, William Scott	34300	27
Whitehope, James Burnet	-	30
Henderland, William Anderson	7. 10	31
Chaplehope, Robert Laidlaw	AND THE	32
Astr Eleven	Stev	wartry

Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, and Shire of Galloway.

or Calloway.	
	Page
Reidbank, Mr Gurrie	38
Cargen, Mr Maxwell -	39
Terreglès, Mr Dalyel -	41
Mr Dalyel junior -	43
Ingleston-lodge, Mr Rome -	53
Newabbay, Mr Stewart	66
Kirkhoufe, the Hon. Dr Gideon Murre	y 67
Kirkbean, the Rev. Mr Alexander	68
Arbigland, Mr Craik -	68
Mr Adam Craik -	71
Orchardtown, Sir Robert Maxwell	73
Munches, Mr Maxwell -	76
Kelton, Mr Gibson -	78
- Mr Peter Gordon -	80
St Mary Isle, Earl Selkirk -	81
Mr Sloan, -	84
Twineholm, Mr Lamont -	84
- Mr Gordon -	86
- Rev. Mr Scott -	86
Enrick, Mr Macmurdo -	87.
Kaily, Mr Murray of Broughton	89
Cree village	91
Kirrochtree, Mr Heron -	91
	igton,
	The second

CONTENTS.

2029		Page
Wigton, William M'Connel	Me - N	92
- Peter Warwick	-	92
Baldoon, Mr Jeffray	10 TV	92
Samuel Heron, a disciple of M.	Ir Jeffray	Section In Contract to
Scheuchan, Mr Agnew	Asses William	124
Earl Galloway		125
Garlieston -		125
Sir Stair Agnew's effate	17	126
Andrew M'Carlie, an excelle	ent impro-	
ver	10/2	126
Whithorn, Mr M'Lurg	STRES A AC	126
Glafferton, Hon. Keith Stew	art	128
Monreith, Sir William Max		133
Glenluce -		136
Major Ross	10 A	136
Ditto's letter -	Adam to	137
Logan, Mr M'Dougal	200, 4 117, 4.2	140
Culborn, the Earl of Stair		140
Hugh M'Michan -	to • winds	143
Strangaer, Provoft Leggat	20 - 10 au	143
Graigcaffie, Mr Nielson		144
A CONTRACTOR OF THE CONTRACTOR	10.30 (6.1%)	
Ayrshire.	N. Del	
Glenap -		149
Ballentrae -	-	150
	Ardm	illan,

ONTENTS.

Pigg	Page
Ardmillan, Mr Crawford -	150
Girvan -	150
Bargeny, Mr Hamilton -	152
John Johnston, Gavin Park -	155
Dalry, Rev. Mr Thomfon -	156
Operations of William Jackson	156
Kilkerran, Sir Adam Fergusson	156
Mr Whiteford of Dunduff	164
Kirkmichael, minister of	165
Maybole	166
Captain Kennedy	166
John M'Kie, farms 13,000 acres	168
Earl of Cassillis's improvements	168
Mr Bulley's letter, containing an ac-	Clenti
count of the improvements at Culler	2 2 2
From Maybole to Ayr improvement i.	
carrying on	178
John Hall at Achandroin -	179
Mr Binning of Machrimore	179
Ayr, an account of it	179
John Campbell of Welwood -	179
Ditto's farm of Millcraig -	179
Sundrum, Mr Hamilton -	181
Rev. Mr Steel of Gadgirth -	185
Minutes of his improvements by himsel	
Ditto of inclosing and planting	193
Auching	

CONTENTS. wii

Page	Page
Achincroove, Mr Ofwald	200
Barskimming, Lord Justice Clerk	202
David M'Lure of Shawood -	206
Adam-bill, Mr Campbell -	208
Newfield, Mr Campbell -	209
Mr Anderson at Craig, got 21 lib. wood	Carlotte Contract
off one ewe	214
Holms, Matthew Hay -	215
Major Dunlop of Collan's improvements	MINISTER OF THE PARTY OF
Kilmarnock, manufactures there	221
Mr Clerk of Holmes's improvements	221
Grougar, Mr Colebrook -	222
Galfton, the industry of women there	222
Mr Fullerton of Rosemount's inclosing	33-45 N X X X
Bruce Campbell of Hillas at Milrigg	223
Earl of Loudon's improvements	226
Mr Skelly, from England, the Earl'.	0 4 4 5 5 5 A.A.
overseer, his mode of yoking oxen for	
labour	229
SECOND Survey in AYRSHIRE, 17	778.
New-mills -	234
Ceffnock, Mr Wallace -	235
Ballochmile, Sir John Whitefoord	237
•	Me

viii CONTENTS

onki	Page
Mr Bruce's letter on the improvements	dob
at Ballochmile, and state of bufban-	Bury
dry in general	238
Lorn Caftle, Countefs of Loudon	261
Sorn, the Rev. Mr Connal -	262
Lord Auchinleck's improvements	263
Cumnock	265
Dumfries-bouse, the Earl of Dumfries	265
Improvements by Lady Dumfries on	agar
busbandry and manufactures	266
Drongan, Mr Smith -	270
Ditto's letter, flating his practice	271
Rosemount, Mr Fullerton -	276
Orangefield, Mr Dalrymple -	279
Fullerton, Mr Fullerton -	280
Irvine, a thriving town -	281
Ashgrove, Provost Bowman -	281
Blair, Major Blair	282
Raybolm, Lord Glafgow's land	286
Feuers there	286
Shire of Ayr, General account of	286
Plans recommended for improving it	287

Dumbarton-

CONTENTS. ix

Dumbartonshire.

agest of the same of the same	Page
Glasgow, a view of	287
Scotchtown, Mr Ofwald	A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR
His tenants, William Wilson and Ro	CHIL
bert M'Nair	289
Paterson and Broke, Mr Hamilton'	THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE
County one of tell, ene strong	290
Sir Archibald Edmonston	290
Provoft Donald -	290
Garfcab, Mr Campbell of Succoth	291
Mr Ilay Campbell advocate	292
Dumbarton -	292
Mr Graham of Gartmore	293
Ardardan, Mr Brock	294
Ardincaple, Lord Fredrick Campbell	297
Roseneath, Duke of Argyle's improve-	
ments strange-that there the	300
Clochars, Mr Campbell's farm.	303
Leven-side, Lord Stonesield	304
Catter, Mr Buchanan -	309
Mr Glassford, at Netherwood	309

b Renfrewshire.

x CONTENTS.

Renfrewshire.

	Page
Greenock and Port-Glafgow populous	318
Paisley, famous for its manufactures	319
Caftlesemple, Mr M'Dowall -	320
Mr Houston of Johnston's-fields	325
Robert Roger, tenant at Craigans	325
Mr Cunningham of ditto, encourages	10
his tenants	328
Paisley, town of, and great increase of	
inhabitants -	328
Mesfrs Fulton and Sons, their account	ar Cr
of filk gauzes	328
Mr Spiers, a singular genius for trade	· Ach
bis success therein, and his husban-	
dry improvements -	329
Newton, great improvements made	77.
there went - identity - count	332
Erskine, Lord Blantyre -	333
er Mi Enchange - 300	Cal
Stirlingshire.	W.
Buchanan, the Duke of Montrose	336
The Marquis of Graham's patriotism	337
	Loch-

C O N T E N TO S. - xi

Page T.	Page
Lochlomond, proposal for draining part	7
of it	338
Mr M'Culloch's improvements	338
William Leckie	338
Killern, Lord Chief Baron -	340
Gartmore, Mr Grabam -	341
Boquhan, General Campbell -	341
Touch, Mr Seton	344
Robert Colquboun, his improvements	345
Livylands, Mr Potter	346
Greenyards, Doctor Hay -	346
Bannockburn to Torewood -	347
Denny, and Mr Morehead of Herbert-	
Shire -	348
Carron-park, Mr Cadell -	349
Carron-ball, Mr Dundass -	351
Lady Janet Dundas, gives an excel-	- 55 to 5
lent example of industry to all ranks	351
Carfe of Falkirk	352
Barony of Grange, John Kincaid	352
Lord Kaims, by enlarging the farms	
on ditto barony, advances the rent	WI 179 S
and improvement also -	353
Bailie Kid of Edinburgh, his improve-	000
ments	354
Commissioner Laurie's improvements	354
- Ingrovenia	Regi

xii CONTENTS

Page
ersideal
355
356
un-
358
359
ict 359
Robert
er love t
Creenwa
Rannock
Denny
360
uc-
361
bey
rt-
mi-
- 366
ro-
372
en-
and
372
ve 374

CONTENTS. xiii

Page	Page
Sheriffhall-mains, Robert Heriot	374
Mr Pillans's farm and drilled barley	378
Ditto's tillage recommended -	379
Couden, Mr Stair Baillie's farm	379
An excellent mode of cultivating mean	319
land, yet it is not beneficial	382
Alexander Carfrae's farm a liferent	3
leafe har - comme - comme	384
Prestonball, Lord Adam Gordon	386
Lord Adam Gordon's patriotism	390
Lord Hope's improvements -	391
Sir John Dalrymple of Coustand	395
George Anderson at Turniedikes	397
Fordel, Mr Dalrymple -	400
Blackdub, Mr Dalrymple, bold adven-	400
ture there	404
Mr Pringle, his improvements at For-	Freez
del	404
Mr Sheriff Cockburn, his great im	
provements	406
Arniston, the Seat of Lord President	409
Dalhousie, Mr George Thomson	414
Skiltymuir improved	417
Dalhousie-mains, Mr Gray's farm	419
Estate of Melvill, description of	426
Lord Advocate's improvements thereon	
Reibs	Mr

xiv CONTENTS.

42.9	Page
Mr Tait and Mr Murray's husbandry	
Mr William Hunter at Gilmerton	430
Edmonston, Mr Wauchope's estate	431
Woodbouselie, Mr Tytler -	433
The Rev. Dr Walker's attention to the	
progressive growth of three silver	7.4
firs	435
Prestonsield, Sir Alexander Dick	437
Samuel More, Efq; bis letter to Sir A-	W / / / / / / / / / / / / / / / / / / /
[10] (10] [2] [2] [2] [2] [2] [2] [2] [2] [2] [2	443
Coats, Mr Finlay's farm -	
	448
Mr Thomfon encourages the growth	
of pot pease, and he is the more de-	
ferving of his country on that ac-	
count -	1000
그렇게 잘 하고 있다면 하는데 얼마나 사람들이 되는 것이 되었다고 있다. 그 그 그 그 없는 것 같아. 네트	451
Francis Feals, an Hungarian, his farm	
Doctor Monro's improvements	452
Redhall, Mr Inglis	452
Kingsknow, Robert Wight -	
Corftorphin, an entailed estate, now	dimi
improved by Sir Alexander Dick	458
Mr Johnston's farm	460
March-ball, Mr Edgar's farm	460
Eaft Craig, Mr Steuart -	462
Captain Ramage's improvements	464
	Ratho,

ales,		Page
Ratho, George Reid -	19-09	465
Mr M'Conochie, advocate, is	indefa-	10%
tigable in his improvements of		
dorwbank	VO- 4	466
Ormiston-bill, Dr Cullen	herind i	469
Limefield, Meffrs Alexander	M'Co	
nochie and James Walker	317	469
Advantages arising to men in	genera	
from their being bred to bufi		471
Grayfield, Mr Ingles -		471
General observations on the pro	ores a	
husbandry in the county of		0.0000000000000000000000000000000000000
burgh	_	472
West Lothian, or Linlithg	owthi	And And
Wett Bothlan, or Emiling	OWIIII	
Introduction, giving a general	view o	f
the foil and climate		474
Hopeton-house, the seat of the Hopeton, extent of land in h	attended to the second	f
ral possession -		474
A general view of his Lordsh	ip's im	- 444
provements -	-	475
Kirkliston, John Allan's farm	-	481
Mr Fleming's improvements	-	483
	Ing	gliston-

xvi CONTENTS.

Page	Page
Ingliston-mains, Thomas Young's farm	486
Newliston, formerly the feat of Earl of	
Stair A A Change - A Change	487
Humbie, George Reid's farm -	488
Winchburgh, Mr Kidd's improvements	490
Mr George Henderson at Craigton, an	
extensive farmer	493
A hunting-field to be converted into	
farms	495
Queensferry, an account of it	495
Bailie Dick's improvements -	496
Mr Dundas of Dudding flon's improve-	Spirit.
ments on a large park	497
Improvements by the Earl of Roseberry	498
Mr Murray's improvements at Dal-	Keriso Le
meny a Minimulab and doct with	499
Craigiehall, the Hon. Charles Hope	The Late of the la
Wier	499
He encourages bis tenants greatly	502
David Gray's farm of 200 acres at	Der D.
Newliston -	502
Straiton, Mr Johnston's great improve-	1
ments -	503
He studies not to depopulate the coun-	Carried C
try -	504
ATT	Fohn

III

Di Ga

CONTENTS. xvii

Park	Page
John Brown, and others on the eftat	
of Ochiltree -	
Sir Robert Dalyell of Binns, his im	
provements -	
Kinneil estate	
Dr Roebuck, his improvements	
Living fton eftate, Sir William Cun	A TOTAL STATE OF
ning bam	508
Mr Pitlob, a Northumbrian, leafes	
farm from Sir William; bis im	
provements -	
Howden, Mr Wilson -	SII
Linlithgow, account of it -	
Provost Andrew, his improvements	
Bonnington and Magdalanes, Mr G	
Henderson - mo	514
King's-field, Mr Taylor's improve	2765
ments Janiorgini wand to Joor	Control State of State
Carriden, the late Dr Maxwell	516
George Smith's farm	
troub all all and	dela
l apart thire	Colinic
A Comment of Williams	Lar H
Description of the county -	518
Garval-foot, Mr Douglas -	519
Colonel Douglas, his improvements	519
C	Regi.

xiii C O N T E N T S

b Smellie and John Maurhead in	Page
Rev. Mr Broadfoot at Dunfere, his	
A improvements windher a more to Host it	
The river Medwin Spoils much good	September 1
land; a remedy proposed with - M	
Newbam, Mr Gray nothinal to aday	
George Henderson at Roberton-mains	
Glebe of the Rew Mr Henderson mini-	Property Committee of the
thrown, fencis there rolls	523
Captain Bertram of Kersewall	526
Carnwath, account of it	
Mr Smith's improvements there	The State State
Lord Braxfield's improvements at Har-	- TO 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10
and dington in Judan, Ason when	the sale of
Mr Douglas of Douglas, his improve-	M.
ments	531
Improvements on Douglasdale -	533
Mr Thomas Forrest's improvements	535
Woolfcrook, a farm improved by An-	177
drew Freter	538
Harperfield, Mr Gordon	539
Clegborn, Mr Lockhart	A STATE OF THE STA
Coltness, Sir James Stewart -	A Comment
Mr Hamilton of Wishaw	
Cambusnethen, Captain Lockhart	543
Woodside, Dr M'Kinlay -	
A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR	Fahn

CONTENTS. xix

	minx.
opeff	Page
John Smellie and John Muirhead in	2
Flemington oul to - too bao +1 11	549
Hugh Robson at Mutherwell	1550
Airbres, James Hamilton's farm	550
Rofs, Mr Aikman gorg the	
Haughs of Hamilton ward Al and	
Mr Boyes, his great improvements	
Earnock, Captain Roberton A	554
Strathaven, feuers there -	3555
Mr Rowan of Haugh-bead, caught by	Capin
the charms of agriculture	
Farm of Mr Sheriff Crofs, where he	
raifed wheat, agreeably to Tull's plan	
Dalmarnock, Mr Gray	
Monkland, Mr Hamilton	562
197	200
casements on Donglaffile 333	limb
SEVENTH SURVEY.	M
the control of the co	IV
Route to Aberdeen.	100.44
Remarks as I paffed through Fifeshire	
Cupar in Fife the flate of L. C.	507
Cupar in Fife, the state of husbandry	ilion.
there	508
Kidlick, and the valley of Kilmannie	571
Ferried over to Dundee; my way to	Torre
Forfar -	571
	Mr

XXX 2 CT ON NETT EN NO TO 8.

Pag	Page
Mr Scrimzeor planting a muir	A SO RESONANTE
Inverrighty, improvements there	
Dickfon's improvements over to Forfat	
Forfar, remarkable only on account o	
the wast treasures of shell marl is	Control of the Contro
the lake, which, with that at other	
places mentioned, is a peculiar blef	The second second
fing to the country Turin, Mr Watson	3/4
Turin, Wir Waijon	5.75
His opinion of Bakewell's sheep	576
Mr Scott of Rossie's stock of horned	1
cattle and all of trooner of sugar	577
Montrose, account of	578
Charleton, the improvements there	578
Nether Benholm, Mr Scott	579
Sir William Ogilvy and Mr Young's	
improvements -	
Stonebaven, a seaport town	581
Ury, Mr Barclay product A	
	3

33 90

38 98

800

808

Knockball,

Aberdeenshire, mgs 1 MM OM Consider whi

General account of the situation of the county, respecting barbours for export and import, agriculture, trade, committed price

& CT ON N T E NO TO S. XVXXI

Tage	Page
price of provisions and of labour, ar	A. M.
ticles of manure	582
Aberdeen, increase of manufactures an	d.
population And - Maria	583
Exports at Aberdeen	
The brewerie for porter -	585
Husbandry at Aberdeen described	585
Adam Duff, Efq; bis improvements	587
tays out L. 25 pe	A TO THE PARTY OF
acre ere a crop is got, and how	and the second
laid out	588
Mr Angus, a convert to bufbandry	590
Estate of Robstown	
Mr Moffman's improvements -	591
Mr Paton of Grandbolm -	592
Mr Hugh Lesly, his improvements	593
A grotto, a temple, a hermitage at A	596
berdeen	a 60 17 12
\$100 Per \$10	598
Mr Auldjo's estate	598
Tullygreig, Mr Dyce -	602
Mr Legertwood of Tillery -	602
Mr Udny of Udny	602
Monkshill, Mr Anderson's farm	607
Ellon, a village of the Earl of Aber-	and the same
* deen's without you trouble but I you	608
Auchmacoy, Mr Buchan -	608
Knoc	bhall

4 5 6

7889

o I

ice

xxii C O N T E N T S.

	Page
Knockhall, improvements there are di-	
rected by Miss Frager of Inveral-	
to Stor of Loweball, an expidiol	614
Miss Fraser's answer to my queries	616
Auchinten, improvements are feebly	W
Mord, and ewourages his temming the	621
John Gray's on a farm of 300 acres	621
Mr Murray, a young man of enter-	Mont
Fraser of Stricten - spring 18	622
Ardeffy, Thomas Johnston -	623
A manufacture of thread carried on	625
300 acres of bare muir feued by a Mr	2014 1-327-22 23
Johnston - mother hand the	625
Slains Caftle, and good ground around	
allow - superonence Koline	626
Peterbead, account of it	626
Salmon and cod fishing, account of	627
The estate belonging to the Merchant	The state of the s
Maiden Hospital in Edinburgh	629
Meffrs Arbuthnot, Thomfon, and For-	July.
bes, merchants, their improvements	
Scotfmill, William Sellars - 1991	631
A board of agriculture, its usefulness	633
William Fraser's farm	634
John Moir's farm	634
Alexander Cuming's	635
Mile segment at Present of Sona	Mr

CONTENTS xxiii

Page	Und Page
Mr Pierie, on a liferent lease	636
Andrew Scot of Yokieball, an	expert
farmer sur que ot recorne	
Mr Ferguson of Pitsour, a p	opular
landlord, and encourages his t	
New Crichie, or Stewartfield	Control of the Contro
Montesser, Mr Russell -	
Mr Fraser of Strichen -	
Auchuries, Mr Ogilvie	
Memfie, Mr Frafer	CAN THE STATE OF T
Mr Frager at Kirkton	
Philorth, Lord Salton -	mathed 655
Frasersburgh, account of it	
Dr Finlay's improvements	
Mr Kilgower's- 11 to this son	
Pittoulie, Mr Cummin -	650
Pitsligo, Mr Gordon of Troup	ACT AND THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE PARTY OF T
Coberty, Mr Gammock -	THE RESERVE OF A PROPERTY OF A PARTY OF THE
His letter, giving account of bi	
bandry, and a particular k	
manure	- 664
His 2d letter, in answer to my	queries
relative to the faid manure	
His 3d letter relative thereto, al	
ticular descriptions of the bill	Control of the Contro
James Miln tenant at Pinan	
January and I thank	Pennant-
	7 010101111

xxiv C Q N T E N T S.

A	Page
Pennant-lodge, account of it -	675
Muiresk, Mr Diron -	676
The valley of Auchterloss -	684
Hatton, Mr Duff's improvements	685
Charles Barkley's turnip -	687
Premnay, Mr Gordon -	688
Mr Gordon's mode of carrying lime	688
Valley of Alford, account thereof	695
Monymusk, Sir Archibald Grant	695
The late Sir Archibald, the greate	
planter of trees in his time; an a	
count of his plantations -	697
John Bookless, his farm -	698
Tom Beg, Mr Young's farm -	699
Kennay, Mr Burnet	700
Clunie, Mr Baron Gordon -	701
Mr Duff of Eight, and Mr Udny	TO WOOM SHEET
Coulter	703
Survey of Aberdeenshire closed wit	
few general remarks and observation	SECTION AND LANGE
At Banff, the Earl of Findlater's	Control of the second
provements begun	721
Mr Robertson's manufacture	722
	Transfer of the

PRESENT

PRESENT STATE

XXW CYDUR WANTER'S

Personal Today out profe & Surveys; Which

H V U OS B A N D R Y

SCOTLAND Jones His Mandry Sug alor

teres in his times an acon-

MERCHO VENTILLOS hasemplació

which is of soo predect

effate

Tom Reg. M. B. W. R. W B T T T T T T T T

N obedience to the orders of the Honeurable Commissioners of the Annexed Eftates, dated 21ft July 1777, I fet out the 30th of the faid month, and furveyed a part of Selkirkshire, the stewartry of Kirkeudbright, the shires of Galloway and Air, and part of Dunbartonshire. I found with pleasure a variety of improvements carrying on in this extensive circuit, which have been prompted by a greater variety awo Vor. III. sid and A ad soob rolof

of manures, natural and artificial, than I faw in any other of my Surveys; which, by different ways of application, will add new knowledge to the general system of husbandry. The following Report, with respect to these, and other particulars, is humbly submitted to the Honourable Board.

SELKIRKSHIRE.

THIS is a chequered country, of muir and dale, hill and moss. The dale, or low grounds, bear no proportion to the rest. The arable land, which is of no great extent, is mostly in the natural possession of the proprietors. Stock and store farms are occupied by tenants of considerable note in their line; and from both I received very instructive lessons.

To proceed to particulars. Mr Scot of Gala deferves the first place, by a happy disposition to encourage his tenants, and by his own example to lead them on gradually to every branch of improvement.

Nor does he confine his zeal to his own estate,

estate, being anxious to promote improvements all around him. The foil of his farm is generally light and sharp; but not retentive of moisture. The spots that are naturally moift, or are rendered fo by water falling from higher grounds, are properly drained, either by covered drains, or open conveyances. His outward fences are of stone, five feet high, including the coping; the under half folid stone, the upper half built in the form of the Galloway fnap-dike; a fence that defies any four-footed animal, and yet it is built for eight-pence per rood. The divisions are by funk fences, neatly lined with stone. What facilitates the defences described, and, at the same time, improves the land, is, that the stones are found on the ground; the larger employed for fences, and the leffer for drains under ground. The poorest and highest spots are occupied by trees, about which Mr Scot is not a little industrious; fir chiefly, which is the proper plant for fuch grounds. In a country, far from coal, and bare of wood, no article of improvement is more profitable than

e

1

y

f

y

d

-

t. n e, than the planting of fir, the benefit of which reaches even the lowest people.

Grafs is the chief aim of his hufbandry. He prepares his light sharp soil for it by turnip and potatoes in drills, dunged in the rows, and both horse and hand-hoed. His returns, in general, are proportioned to his industry. Barley succeeds upon one furrow, immediately before the feed is fowed. Ten pecks, Linlithgow meafure, to an English acre, produce somewhat above fix bolls. With the barley are fowed twenty pounds of red clover, and one bushel of rye-grass per acre. White and yellow clover grow naturally, without the necessity of fowing the feed. Twenty pounds red clover, on an English acre, secure two good crops of hay, with plenty of pasture after each crop. The hay, also, is of a better quality; because, when red clover is fown thin, it goes more to wood, and is less palatable. It is true, indeed, that, when the foil is pulverifed in perfection, and accurately rolled, two thirds of twenty pounds may be sufficient; but, as culture is feldom so perfect, it is perhaps a

đ

S

-

d

e

d

ne

ty

e-

ty

0.

ed

d.

d.

c-

of

as

s a fer fafer way to add a little more feed, for fupplying deficiencies. Ato othi going the

Mr Scot is accurate and attentive, which entitles his observations to be relied on. That potatoes are not a robbing crop, but rather an enricher of the foil, he proves from the following experiment. The one half of a large field, carefully dreffed and dunged, cropped with turnip, and the other half with potatoes. The following crop was barley, with grafs feeds. The potatoe half carried the best barley, and was the foonest ripe: Not only so, but the hay taken the two following years gave the weightiest crops. An experiment he made with shell-marl deserves also peculiar attention. Upon a field, the half in pasture, the other half in tilth, equal quantities of fhell-marl were laid. On the part in paflure it was spread on the grass, and lay fo a year. What was laid on the other part was mixed with the foil, by a fingle ploughing and harrowing: And, though fome years have elapsed, the part marled on the fward shows far the best in grass, and appears to be the best relished by the cattle. Upon after reflection, this experiment

ta bin

ment is not altogether fatisfactory. Without going into other particulars, a deep furrow would bury the marl, and leave little on the furface for vegetation. This probably has been the case. The effect of shell-marl, clay-marl, and lime, depends greatly on their intimate mixture with the foil; and there can be no means for an intimate mixture more effectual than fuperficial ploughing and harrowing. The advantage of spreading lime or shell-marl on the fward is, that it is washed in gradually among the roots of the plants, and not apt to be buried; and, at the same time, there is no crop loft. That method, however, cannot exceed the other, provided only that care be taken to keep the manure near the furface. Also as the

The turnip is applied for feeding sheep and young stock. The potatoes are found excellent food for working horses; half a peck to each for one feed, raw, but well washed. When at any time the horses are hard wrought, a small feed of oats is given them in the morning, and potatoes in the evening. To save oats, in a country where

oat-meal is the food of the poor, is a meri-

Mr Scot has attempted wheat, after the most careful preparation, but without success; and, what is still worse, the land is greatly hurt by it. It is certainly imprudent to attempt wheat on so light a soil, and in a rainy climate, with severe frost in the spring.

His method of cropping is finely adapted to the foil and climate. After cutting a crop of grass two years for hay, or eating green in the house, and the foggage pastured, a crop of oats is taken, with a single furrow; then turnip and potatoes, with dung; and the rotation is finished with barley and grass seeds.

He continues to use the Scots plough, but of so light a make, as to be no stress upon a pair of horses in his light soil. But a man of his understanding cannot stop short: He will soon take to the chain-plough, which is sit for all soils that are not stubborn, nor the surface rough and unequal, nor much stubble upon it.

1

1

C

1

We find here cows of different kinds; the Lancaster, the Holderness, and a mixture

mixture

mixture of these breeds with that of the country. The progeny of a Holderness bull and a country cow are found the best, both for figure and milkness, though they are smaller.

Mr Scot does not neglect his farm-houfes. I saw several neatly and commodiously fitted up, and covered with blue slate;
a cheap roof, because lasting above all others, and requiring little repair. Mr Scot
finds his profit in such houses, as it gives
him the choise of tenants: And not one of
the tenants who inhabit such houses but
are found attempting new improvements,
by fallowing, sowing turnip, or manuring
with shell-marl. The last has been lately
discovered in that estate, and is so powerful
a manure, as necessarily to stimulate even
the dullest farmer to bestir himself.

He is attentive to the breed of his sheep, and uses rams of Bakewell's kind, but half blood only. One remove further would be better suited to that high country; and he instructs his tenants not to approach nearer to Bakewell's breed. The inhabitants of the village of Gallashiells are industrious manufacturers. A fort of woollen

cloth

a

n

tr

pi

Ve

na

all

tal

th

cloth made there, termed Galashiels gray, is in great request; the price from twenty-pence to two shillings per yard. The quantity of wool employed in that manufacture is surprising; all produced in the neighbourhood. Mr Scot gives every encouragement within the reach of a proprietor; and, in that respect, exerts a true patriotic spirit, in which he is aided by the trustees for the manufactures, who, upon his application, have given premiums for improving the spinning of woollen yarn, &c.

MR PLUMMER of Sunderlandball has an extensive estate on the banks of Tweed and Ettrick, and extending backwards into the higher parts of the country. It is mostly of a foil capable of high improvement; and that young gentleman is extremely fortunate as to the means of improvement, shell-marl being lately discovered there in plenty, which answers the nature of his foil to perfection. Lime is also within reach. Luckily he has both talents and industry to make the most of thefe advantages. With regard to parti-Vol. III. B culars:

1

f

d

d

h

i-

n-

en

th

cullus :

culars: He begins his operations in the infield with a thorough fallow, levelling, at the same time, and straighting his ridges to the breadth of twelve or fifteen feet, as may best agree with the driness or moifture of the foil. Immediately before the finishing furrow, which is in September, twenty-four bolls of lime-shells, with dung, are laid on an acre. Formerly the lime was laid on more early, to give time for two ploughings after; but he thinks his present practice better. I cannot guess. for what reason, if it be not that the soil is too loofe, or that, by unskilful ploughing, the lime is allowed to fink too deep. The first crop after fallow is barley or oats, with grass-feeds, the latter being constantly the richer crop. Fifteen pounds of red clover, and two bushels of rye-grafs, are given to an acre. He takes hay for two years; the fecond growth pastured, he opens, by one ploughing, for oats. The next crop is potatoe, turnip, or peafe; the former dunged in the rows with proper hoeing, which is a fine preparation for barley. Where peafe are chosen to succeed the oats, they are raifed broad cast with-

E

P

gi

go

an

W

A

Din

out

8

e

r,

h

e

ne

ks

efs.

is

ıg,

he

its,

on-

of

afs,

for

red,

The

the

per

for

ceed

vith-

out

out dung. The whole dung is referved for the fucceeding crop, which is barley with grass-feeds. Mr Plummer is fond of this mode, that the grafs-feeds fowed with the barley may receive immediate benefit from the dung. I am shy to give my opinion against the practice of eminent cultivators: but, for the fake of those who are young in the art, Mr Plummer will excuse me. I am clear for the turnip or potatoe crop, as the best preparation for barley and grafs-feeds, leaving out the peafe crop. I give my reasons. The high culture given to the foil, for raifing turnip or potatoes, is a better preparation for grafs-feeds than any fimple ploughing can be after the peafe crop. In the next place, peafe, upon light foil, is a very uncertain crop; and, if they fail, all goes wrong after. And, even supposing the peafe to answer expectation, the risk is great of the barley and grass-feeds. A good crop of peafe keeps the ground open and loofe: Frequent ploughing with dung will make it more fo. And what follows? A droughty feafon will destroy the grass-,sheet hain-plough made by that eminent artift

feeds, which even the most careful rolling will not prevent.

Mr Plummer's intended rotation of cropping the infield is, after fummer fallow with lime or shell-marl, first, barley and grass feeds; fecond, hay; third, hay; fourth, oats; fifth, turnip, or potatoes with dung, or peafe without dung; fixth, barley withdung, if it fucceeds to a peafe crop; feventh, hay; eighth, hay; ninth, oats, which finishes the rotation. Lime shells cost forty pence per boll, carriage included, an expence that requires the lime to be managed to the greatest advantage. But, happily for this part of the country, shell-marl is found in plenty, and within the reach of every farmer. I add, with regret, that this young improver continues four horfes in his plough. He excuses himself from the valt quantity of a fort of bramble, called the Lady's Garter, that overruns the ground with strong roots as soon as laid in grass. But this excuse is scarce fufficient, as the very first step of good hufbandry is to clear the ground of all weeds and roots. I recommended to him the chain-plough made by that eminent artift

ig

p-

th

ıs

s;

or

g,

y ;

ies

ice

ice

to

for

is

of

hat

or-

elf

m-

er-

rce

ood

all

im

ent

fift

artist Mr Crighton in Canongate, described in the Gentleman-farmer, suggesting that the phin or feather of the sock is contrived to cut every root in its way.

This gentleman is also a store farmer. He is careful and cautious about improving his breed of sheep, and warmly recommends to his tenants his own practice. which is to pick out every year ewe lambs of the best form and fize; to graze well, and never to overflock; to change the rams frequently, from the breed of the country, choosing those of a proper fize, well proportioned, and fully made up in the fore quarter and shoulder; to smear lightly with little tar and much butter. Mr Plummer has greatly improved his flock on his hill farm by observing these rules; and this is believed to be a better method for improving theep in a high exposed country, than to venture on the fine breed procured from England.

MR CURROR of Brownmoor began his career of farming with his own estate, which he has improved very considerably, and let at an advanced rent. He is now going

going on to improve the Yair, a confiderable store farm belonging to the Duke of Buccleugh. Mr Curror's long experience in farming entitles him to be a leader in that art, and his practice therefore deferves the more regard. I begin with his own effate, containing more than 500 acres, on a high ground, but flat, and much exposed in a stormy climate. It is mostly of a black moorish soil, upon a till bottom, and confequently retentive of moisture, which was not eafy to remedy. Mr Curror began by inclosing the whole with a substantial stone fence, to secure himself against depredations. His next care was to plant firs in frips and clumps for shelter and fewel. Wet spots were planted with willows, which add to the shelter, and to the variety of colour. The subdivifions are with hedge and ditch. The thorns are well trained, and grow furprifingly, confidering the foil and fituation. In making the fubdivisions, the draining the ground by the ditches was a capital view; and to drain the ground as much as possible, drains were made both on the furface and under it. With a more imgolog mediate

mediate view to cropping, pairing and burning were used at the rate of twentytwo shillings per acre. The ashes were ploughed into the ground in the beginning of August, and ridges formed about twelve feet broad. In that state the land rests all winter to be mellowed with froft. Oats are fowed in fpring, five firlots per acre producing from eight to ten bolls Linlithgow measure, and frequently more than twelve. After three crops of oats, the land is dreffed for turnip, which with dung is always a great crop, but not got off without difficulty, by reason of wetness. Cattle were fed at the stall with the turnip, which turned to great account. Oats or barley are fown in fpring with a fingle furrow; but the former are preferred, if the ground be dry in time for them. Grass feeds are always added, whether to the oats or barley; red and white clover, with a proportion of ryegrafs. When the field is large, and there is not fufficiency of dung for the turnip, the remainder is thoroughly fummer fallowed, with what new dung can be procured; and the next year the whole field is fowed with barley and grafs feeds.

feeds, in order that every inclosure may have its whole crop of one kind.

The fuccess of these improvements attracted the eyes of the neighbourhood. The estate, but L. 60 of rent when Mr Curror began his improvements, was fet to two substantial tenants for L. 140, the lease being for nine years. They have agreed for another nine years, at the same rent, but with the following restrictions. First, that no sheep shall be kept on the farm; a very necessary precaution, considering the young hedges, and no fewer than forty-five acres of young trees. Second, no more but two crops of oats after the ground is broke up for grass; then fummer fallow with dung; then oats with grass seeds, to remain in grass four years. By this rotation the ground cannot be hurt.

I proceed to Mr Curror's improvements on his store farms. To improve the quality, and increase the quantity of food for a slock of sheep, is of no slight importance in a store farm. Mr Curror's experience and success in the following improvements will recommend them to the public. In

every

every store farm there are to be found hollow spots filled with water during winter, and never perfectly dry in fummer. When frozen, they are apt to lame the sheep; and, in dry weather, the pasture is coarfe and rank, and apt to breed difeases. These spots are carefully dried by superficial drains, wide at top and narrow at bottom; and, when the fuperfluous moisture is thus discharged, the grass that fprings is fweet and palatable. Much ground and good pasture has Mr Curror gained by this operation. A farm, abounding with heath, he divides into feven or eight portions, burning one every year. This is warranted by him as a valuable improvement. Young heath is a feaft to sheep, and they always thrive where there is plenty of it: It is medicinal, and prevents the rot. If there be a fertile or proper spot in a whole store farm, it ought to be employed first in rearing turnip for the flock during fnow, and then for raifing a flock of hay from grass feeds for the same purpose. Save the foggage till lambing-time for the ewes, which are then weak. By this means many ewes VOL. III. and

e

S

r

e

e

ts

n

and lambs are refcued from death. In order to stock sparingly, his rule is not to exceed one sheep on an acre. He always separates the hogs from the grown up sheep, and allottes a pasture for them; and if any are affected by the sickness, they are removed from the flock; for the whole are apt to catch the disease.

The original flock on this farm was a fmall short kind of sheep. By crossing the breed with rams from Berwicksstire, and re-crossing, the present stock is so much improved, that the wool, which is of the clothing kind, gives double the price of what it did formerly, and the carcase of the animal a third more. His cast ewes give at Michaelmas from eight to nine shillings per head. Wedders, with the third sleece upon them, give in July twelve shillings. A sleece of wool gives eighteen pence, and six or seven make a stone weight. The wool is carefully washed before it is shorn.

As to smearing, the general practice in this country is one pint of tar mixed with two pounds of butter. This quantity is laid upon six sheep, which cannot fail to injure injure the wool greatly. Mr Curror mixes double the quantity of butter with a pint of tar, with which he falves twelve sheep. And he is clear, from the experience of feveral years, that, not only is the quality of wool improved, but the quantity increased; besides, the flock is in better order than formerly. He adds, that falving, in the common method of the country, is death to a weakly sheep. The following experiment is remarkable, and not a little instructive. Mr Curror salved a parcel of sheep with eight pounds of tallow, fixteen pounds of butter, and four pints train-oil, well mixed. The wool was good, and in plenty. The fame falve was repeated next feafon with the fame sheep. The wool was less in quantity; and, to make up a stone; two sleeces more were requisite than in the former year. The third year, the quantity of the wool was still less; and the fourth year there was fcarce any left. It was full time to ftop; and the fame parcel being now falved with one pint of tar, and fix pounds of butter, the wool gradually increased, and, in three years, was fully restored. The

a

0

is

e

-

A.

0

h

y

28

a

1-

n

h

is

0

re

The sheep, too, got into a better habit, and more flesh. This experiment shows that tar contributes to the health of the animal, because it is probable that a weak or fickly sheep bears less wool than one in health. Mr Curror observes, that tallow is unfriendly to wool; that the wool of the sheep mentioned was much matted, and closely united toward the end; which probably prevented perspiration. He also found that train-oil fpoils the wool, and prevents its taking on a good colour. Another practice of Mr Curror, which he has found fuccessful, both for the quality and quantity of wool, is, immediately after fhearing, to rub the skin all over with oil mixed with warm water. A pennyworth of oil is fufficient for a sheep. His cure for the brakshaw is logwood boiled in fpring-water till the water has taken on a full colour, of which give two gills, morning and evening, to a sheep. Keep it from water. This cure commonly proves effectual.

SELKIRK is a royal borough, in the centre of a wool country. The women are excellent

excellent spinners, and are fully employed by the English manufacturers of woollen cloth, who find their account in it, by having their wool foun cheaper there than at home. No article is more beneficial to a country than a flourishing manufacture that employs many hands. But fuch is the course of Providence, that no country is fuffered long to monopolize a manufacture. By the demand for hands, and influx of money, wages are raifed, and people at a distance are employed who work cheaper. It is by this means that fpinning of wool has made a progress from Yorkshire, and other parts in England, to Selkirk, and other towns in the neighbourhood. A folid foundation is thus laid for attempting some woollen manufacture, fuited to the staple of the wool in that country; and the time, I hope, is not far distant, when we shall enjoy a share of that profitable manufacture.

1

t

e

e

The late Dr Mercer was the first who began husbandry improvements about this town. Eighteen years ago I admired his inclosures, and skilful culture. Turnip, barley, and grass seeds, were his favourite

plan;

plan; and well did he conduct every operation. The effects were pleasing; for no where were the crops better. When he first attempted to improve, want of hands was a great obstruction. He combined his own interest with that of the country about him. Many boys and girls, wandering about idle, were employed by him to weed turnip, and to clear grassgrounds of stones; and most of them became expert in hoeing turnip. Wages paid regularly spurred them on to industry; and he had the fatisfaction of rescuing many young persons from habits of vice and idleness: A private gentleman has it thus in his power to do much fervice to his native country. A habit of idleness is toon acquired, and extremely difficult to be eradicated. Even children are capable of doing fomething; and, when once they acquire a habit of industry, they continue in it for life. Hence I infer that the manufactures which employ persons in early youth are, of all others, the most profitable to a nation.

His inclosures are by ditch and hedges; the ditch lined up with stone. The stones gathered E

12

TC

n

of

n-

ie

8,.

y

s-

e-

id

;

ah

us

is

is

to

le

ey

ue

a-

ly

ole

s;

es

ed

gathered off the land are small, but flattish, and fland well. The fences have long ago been complete, owing to great care, during the first five years, in clearing the thorns from weeds. These inclosures are let from fifty shillings to three pounds per acre; and this great improvement has raifed a spirit for agriculture in the neighbourhood; which, from the discovery of shell-marl, will become more and more vigorous.

It gives me peculiar pleasure to mention those who have fignalized themselves in this art. Mr Fairbairn excels in turnip, the reverend Mr Robertson in cabbage, and kail as well as turnip. Bailie Curror and Bailie Henderson have raised crops of hay this feason nothing short of 300 stone per acre. I would mention feveral others, were I not afraid of being tedious.

No estate in this country has received fo thorough an improvement as that of Haining. The foil is mostly wet and spungy, some of the fields flat, not a little difficult to be drained. The proprietor Mr Pringle's first object was to purge the land of fuperfluous moisture, without which nothing can be done effectually. He has

tried

tried under drains of various forts, trusting chiefly to what are done with stone laid regularly, with a vacuity in the middle, for a free passage to the water. Where there is desiciency of stone, he recommends above all heath put up in small bundles after the head is cut off, and tied firm at both ends; and this lasts longer under ground than any other brushwood. Birns is preferred; that is, heather stalks, when the branches and tops have been burnt off. They make the most substantial and lasting drain. I mention this for the benefit of those who live near heath, and are scarce of stones.

The next step was, to clear the ground of every stone that could obstruct the plough; and these were employed in sen cing poor land, unsit to bear a thornhedge. He has made, accordingly, many inclosures of both kinds, and all of them fencible.

Summer-fallow came next, on ground unfit for turnip, and turnip on the driest ground. The ridges are formed 15 feet broad for grain and grass-seeds.

His great encouragement to industry is shell-marl, which he possesses in plenty. It gives him the opportunity of a rapid improvement, dressing with it and dung forty or fifty acres in a year, which are laid off with grass-seeds for pasture, and then set to tenants, who are encouraged to take these improved grounds at an advanced rent, as marl never fails to produce plenty of sweet grass. Nowhere are to be seen sheep, milk-cows, and fatting cattle, in better order.

Cows of the breed between the Holderness kind and the natives are here in perfection, distinguished by a fine tapering
horn, rising upward, with an easy curve,
a small head and thin neck, straight back,
and well proportioned in the fore and hind
quarters. It is well vouched to me, that,
from one of these cows, seventeen Scots
pints of milk have been got in a day, from
another fourteen; the milk rich, and cream
in proportion.

As this country is high, and much exposed, Mr Pringle has made many plantations for ornament, shelter, and profit, partly in strips, and partly in clumps.

Vol. III. D Coal

Coal cannot be procured nearer than twenty miles; which reduces the poor people to a few peats and heath for fewel. How comfortable to them will it be, to be provided with weedings of trees, which foon will be the cafe ? Mr Pringle, the proprietor, has been extremely bufy in his time, having acquired the estate not above fifteen years ago; and, though bred a merchant, and faccessful in that business, has conducted his hufbandry affairs with as much skill and sagacity as if he had been regularly bred to that art. But genius is a noble foundation; and I must observe, that a man bred to any branch of business is feldom deficient in any other he undertakes.

This observation is strongly exemplified in the agriculture operations of General M'Kay upon the farm of Bowbill, pleafantly situated at the junction of the rivers Ettrick and Yarrow. The Duke of Buccleugh is proprietor. And in every corner of this country a traveller meets with illustrious marks of this young nobleman's zeal for improvements. Here we have no fewer than 120 acres of hill planted by

a fmall head and thin needs, firaight back,

him with fir and other trees. The General has a fine field to work on, warm and sheltered; and he has been not a little attentive to improve these advantages, by means chiefly of shell-marl, which he has in the neighbourhood, at a moderate price, and has now discovered it in his own farm. Less anxious to make immediate profit, than to improve the land, he deals mostly in fertilizing crops, turnip, potatoes, grafsfeeds. It is needlefs to be particular: It is fufficient to fay, that he is in the highest and most approved stile of husbandry. I am heartily forry to think that we have little certainty of retaining this beneficial improver. The times are cloudy; and, if we have a war with France, he will refume the fword, and unyoke the plough. Happy is he, however, to be able to ferve his country, with applause, in either capacity.

WILLIAM SCOT at Singlie pays L. 500 Sterling yearly, to the Duke of Buccleugh, for this and other farms, chiefly store-farms. Part of the Singlie farm is low land, at the side of the river Ettrick, in which he raises alternate crops of corn and hay, the

last for food to his sheep in winter. He raifes turnip also to feed his milk-cows in winter and fpring, and for his young cattle. It was the practice here to make corn of every fpot that was accessible to the plough, even to the tops of the hills; a ruinous practice, not only as the returns feldom equalled the expence, but also as an interruption to the sheep-walk. Mr Scot has prudently laid out every fpot of that kind with grafs-feeds, never again to be taken up, by which he has greatly improved his theep-pasture. This, and other articles to be by and bye mentioned, have greatly improved the breed of his sheep. It is an agreed fact among his neighbours, that his flock is, at an average, eighteen pence per head better than eight years ago, when he entered into the farm. He prefers the sheep carrying the clothing wool as fittest for hilly ground. Of the many changes of rams, those from Mr Robson at Belford please him the most. He stocks lightly; and, with the first fall of snow that lies a few days, he gives hay to his fheep, upon this principle, that it is much easier to keep a beast in order than to reftore store it after it has lost sless. He lightens his pasture, by selling in October the oldest and worst ewes. By these means his sheep are in high reputation.

Mr Scott was educated in the practice of very heavy fmearing; but his good fense prevailed, and he now fmears very lightly. He adheres, however, to tar in a small proportion. He thinks that it contributes to the health of the animal, as butter does to the goodness of the wool; and he gives the following experiments for evidence. For years past, a parcel of sheep have been kept unsmeared, in order to draw the highest price for the wool. That parcel is constantly leaner in fpring than the smeared, and longer of taking on fat. The wool, too, loses in quality, becoming coarfer and harsher. This effect is extremely remarkable where sheep have been kept unsmeared two seafons running.

S

S

*

C

ft

es

-

S

W

is

h

e-

re

Though sheep are the staple article in this country, Mr Scot does not neglect his black cattle, which are a mixture between the Holderness cow and that originally of the country. His steers worked in the plough give from eight to nine pounds, at five or fix years old, in fummer, after the ploughing is over. A quey, in her first calf, at three years old, draws fix or feven guineas.

The greater part of Mr Scot's improvements are new in that part of the country. His fuccess, it is hoped, will engage others to follow, and spread improvements wider and wider in these wild parts.

to the health of the unimal, as butter-does JAMES BURNET possesses the store farm of Whitehope, high ground, and many hills; a wet furface, bearing a coarse rough grass, with very little heath, which is reckoned a loss in a store farm. He is skillful and active, and his sheep are esteemed. He disposes of his males when hogs, and his ewes at fix years old. For a fcore of fuch ewes, with one to the score, he draws in October L. 9. When fold with lamb, in fpring, he draws from L. 11 to L. 12. The fame number of hogs, unshorn, draw in the month of June L. 8. To improve his flock, Mr Burnet goes not to England, but procures the best rams of his own country breed, brought from a distance. As foon as the ground is covered three days

p

f

e

fi

H

bi

T

ce

days with snow, his sheep get plenty of dry food.

Mr Burnet has gone resolutely into the reformed method of falving his sheep; but I avoid going into particulars, because his practice differs not from what I have more than once described already. Proceeding by St Mary's Loch, and the Loch of the Lows, I converfed with many store farmers, among all of whom I found the new method of smearing adopted. is a fort of sheep bred on the banks of Megget water. Their wool is very coarfe, yet they are in reputation in Yorkshire, on account of thriving wonderfully upon the pasture there. There is always a demand for them, and they fell, by kind, at a higher price than any other sheep of the same fize.

UPON a farm belonging to the Earl of March, at the head of Megget water, called Hinderland, William Anderson has a fine breed of cows, mostly of the country kind, remarkably handsome, though not large. They had every appearance of being excellent milk cows. I would have given

any price for one; but the distance was too great for a single one. As many instances are met with of sine cattle, natives of Scotland, I cannot see why our breed should be so much neglected, or rather despised. It is provoking to see gentlemen, and even tenants, running to another country for a breed, when, by a due search, they may find as good at home, and, perhaps, better sitted for the climate.

I wish to be particular upon Robert Laidlaw, tenant of Chapplehope, a very young man, extremely industrious, and well educated by his father in the knowledge of sheep; but, to avoid repetition, I must restrain my inclination. His steers, after being wrought in the plough till seven years of age, frequently draw L. 18 the pair.

I CONCLUDE my survey of this county with an observation, that, however barren and comfortless it may appear to a hasty stranger, it contains in its bosom a fund of riches that never can be exhausted while men love mutton, and wear broad cloth. Sheep

Sheep are this fund of riches, which are not only inexhaustible, but afford the pleasing prospect of continually improving in value.

I proceeded by the way of Moffat to Dumfries, in order to enter Galloway on that side. My observations on the country between Moffat and Dumfries are contained in the Report of my last year's Survey; and, therefore, the present Report shall be confined to Galloway.

Vol. III. E The

light, hydry, grawelly, cally wrocklashi

saport temperar in the representation and it is the

official in the country of the state of the state of

Francisco II (con los discono

here and there, even cornelrop or many

officer live agreed synamics or are in Salfiel

Ham besteress topicos berg mult on nuclear

private composed models of some shover

en fty

y

d

7-

n,

e-

18

of

eep

Sheep are this find of riches, which are not only inexhaufilble, but afford the plea-

The STEWARTRY of KIRKCUD-BRIGHT, and SHIRE of CAL-

shat lide. w My obfervations on the coun-

Dumfrice, in order to enter CYACWOLON

ry between Morfet and Dumfries are con-THE furface of the ground, in this wide extended country, is much varied; hills and mountains, some bare rocks, fome covered with moss and heath, and here and there, even to the top of many hills, a green pasture. Even where the furface is thin and rocky, is found rich pasture, composed mostly of white clover and ribbed grafs. Sheep and horned cattle. thrive there wonderfully. In the lower parts, and on the coast, the soil is capable of great improvements. It is in general light, lively, gravelly, eafily wrought by plough, and capable of receiving much benefit from manure. And nature accordingly has been attentive to that article; an inexhaustible store of sea-sleech, seashells, and shell-marl, is dispersed along the coast, and within the country, so that every

b

Cá

n

W

in

th

3

.

d

y

e

h

er

le ·

er

le

al

by

ch

or-

e ;

ea-

the

e-

ery

very field has access to manure of one fort . or other. Lime is brought from Whitehaven, water-born at an eafy rate; and also from Ireland. So far the prospect is fair. I must not, however, omit its difadvantages. The climate is adverse to grain, fubject to violent florms of wind, and frequent falls of rain. Hence it appears, that this country is naturally adapted for the rearing and feeding of horned cattle and sheep. The bent of the people has always been to horned cattle; and they totally neglect sheep, for what reason I cannot understand. Galloway is the country in Scotland the best fitted for sheep. Snow never lies on any part of that long extended coast; nor are the frosts there severe; and the country lies nearer the fun than any other part in Scotland. The pasture in general is fit for sheep; especially the lower grounds, where the pasture is capable of being greatly improved for sheep carrying wool of the finest quality. The native sheep are of a small kind, and wretchedly managed. According to my information, it is a practice with many, that, as foon as the ewe drops her lamb,

the is milked twice a day, and the poor lamb left to shift for itself; as it is allowed to fuckle only after the mother has been milked, both in the morning and at night, when I fear the greedy milker leaves a very scanty pittance for the lamb. The lambs are indeed allowed to fuck in winter; but this affords them little relief, as the mother's milk dries up when the weather begins to be severe. Can the heart of a barbarian devise any thing more cruel against that poor innocent animal? The wonder is, that any of them furvives this treatment, though they be naturally of a hardy constitution. The ewes give much milk when well fed, and are peculiarly kind to their lambs. A farmer in my neighbourhood, after having made various trials for ascertaining what fort of sheep are the most profitable, declares in favour of a parcel of ewes from Galloway. With these came a wedder, whose value did not exceed fix shillings. In April he was with other sheep put into a field of a middling quality for pasture, but not overstocked. About the middle of December he was weighed alive, and his value, computed by

t

8

e

-

18

-

rE

-1

e

is

a

h

d

-

ls

ie

a

fe

-

th

ng

d.

as

ed by farmer, amounted to seventeen shillings and sixpence, and the price he drew from the butcher was not much under. This was a large profit for a little Galloway sheep. My neighbour observed, that, if this wedder had been put on his best pasture, the rule would have answered to a nicety. He is charmed with that rule, as it is of great benefit to farmers by preventing them from being over-reached by the butcher.

But, as it would appear that the whole attention in Galloway is withdrawn from the sheep, and bestowed on the horned cattle, the gentlemen are peculiarly skilful in that animal, and have improved the breed to perfection. True Galloways, as they are called, sell by their reputation in every market both of England and Scotland, and draw the highest prices. They are preferred by those who are skilful, and bought by the ignorant upon reputation. But people are not satisfied even with perfection. Several gentlemen are attempting to improve the breed still farther by introducing bulls from England;

a dangerous attempt to alter or mix the breed of cattle that at prefent are in possession of the highest reputation.

Not many years have passed since the gentlemen of that country have begun to think of improving their estates by agriculture; and the progress made will best appear by entering into particulars. I begin with the estate of William Currie of Reidbank, merchant in Dumfries, who was the first, as I am informed, who began husbandry improvements in that country. He inclosed with ditch and hedge, which, by unremitting care, are now in good order. His great fund for improvement was fea-fleech, of which he laid on an acre a quantity weighing 100 tons, and fometimes to the extent of 150, a manure well adapted to his light foil, and very efficacious, as it is composed of sea-shells, powdered by attrition, mixed with the finest earth, washed down from the higher grounds. Mr Currie's industry has been rewarded with fuccefs. His farms are now fet to industrious and enterprifing tenants. One of them, of 128 acres, was rented, about 25 years ago, at L. 24, and

and is now let to Charles Barry at L. 125. By Mr Currie's death, a few years ago, a valuable and public spirited citizen is lost to the town of Dumfries.

I with fingular pleafure found an ample display of taste and knowledge in every branch of improvement carried on by Mr Maxwell of Cargen, present provost of Dumfries. His estate measures above 600 Scots acres, beautifully fituated on the banks of the river Nith, and no less commodiously, as it gives access to lime by water-carriage from Whitehaven in Cumberland; besides, Dumfries is at hand, a market for whatever is raifed in the farm. I should have first mentioned the richest kind of fea-fleech afforded him by the river, much more than he can confume. He began with inclosing, as that requires time to bring it to perfection. His fields are all from fix to ten acres, with a view to pasture, and they are all now perfectly fencible. Every fpot unfit for the plough is planted; and the higher grounds are sheltered with strips of fir, which are all in a thriving condition.

Mr

Mr Maxwell adheres to the following plan of cropping, to which he also binds his tenants. First, oats, the ground being once ploughed from grafs. Next, fallow with fleech, and with lime, when rain or other accidents prevent the whole from being fleeched. Third year wheat. Fourth, barley with grafs feeds. Fifth and fixth, clover-hay, which finishes the rotation. Attention is given to lay fleech on the part formerly limed, and lime on the part formerly fleeched. There are few plans better contrived, both for profit and for preferving the ground in good order. His implements of husbandry are good, and he vokes but two horfes in a plough without a driver.

e

re

W

V

I examined carefully the condition of the land in the hands of the tenants. I fay it, much to their honour, that they do not deviate from the plan above mentioned, and their crops succeed accordingly, particularly the wheat crop. Till very lately, every bushel of wheat used in the town of Dumfries was imported from a distance. They have now the agreeable prospect prospect of being fully supplied from the neighbourhood. Houd I smit mean and mi

Not to mention a genteel mansion-house, with a spacious lawn of rich old grass, Mr Maxwell's offices are upon a new plan, which is extremely commodious; but, without a draught, it is in vain to think of describing them. I could not turn my eye to any quarter in this part of the country without being delighted with cultivated fields and rising plantations. But I must not stop at every improver, which would be endless. I shall only shortly mention, that, among these, Mr Maxwell of Terrachty, and Mr Lawson of Castlehill, are eminent.

I must be more particular with respect to a farm of 700 acres of the Niddesdale estate, possessed by John Dalyel, at Terregles, a gentleman of a good family, and who is reckoned an excellent farmer. He is peculiarly attentive to his sheep, as well as black cattle; and of the latter he has an excellent breed. This gentleman, however, is an example of the difficulty of stopping at perfection. He will be attempting to mend his breed by Bakewell's Vol. III.

bulls. He has my wishes for success; but, in the mean time, I doubt much if it will fucceed. Here I was witness to a very barbarous practice that prevails through this country, to correct which would be more worthy this gentleman's attention; I mean their manner of feeding calves. A calf let out to the mother begins to fuck, when a strong woman places herself at the opposite side of the cow with a short batton. She milks, the calf fucks, and a battle enfues. The calf struggles hard to draw milk from every teat; the batton is applied, and many strokes given under the belly of the cow. In the combat the milk is dirtied and fcattered about. In the mean time the cow stands stock-still, without declaring for either party; and no fewer than twenty-four fuch battles were fought here this morning I viewed the flock of sheep with attention, being the first I met with among the very few where any improvement has been attempted. There are sheep here of every mixture that can be thought of; but whether fuch variety, at the fame time, will tend to perfection, must be left to the discovery of time.

The

n

to

to

le

an

an

co

an

a le

1

y

h

e

A

r,

e

t-

t-

W

i-

1-

is

in

e-

an

re

ep

th

e-

ep

ht

ne

eft

he

The improvements on this farm by the plough are conducted by Mr Dalyel's eldest son to the greatest perfection. This young gentleman's knowledge in agriculture is great, and his defire to be useful is still greater. His peculiar delight is to instruct young farmers who show any dif-With respect to his position to do well. farm operations, it is sufficient to say, that he is eminent in the new mode of husbandry, which is calculated to make the greatest profit of the land that is confistent with preserving it in heart; very different from what was formerly practifed, and still is in most places, which is, to take all the immediate profit possible, leaving the next year to shift for itself. His turnip, potatoes, cabbage, kail, all in drills, are equal to whatever I faw in any other farm. Barley, with grass-feeds follow, then hav, and pasture is the conclusion; the plan being ultimately the rearing horned cattle and sheep. He will be a bleffing to this country by example as well as precept; and he comes at a feafonable time, as the people there are beginning to awake out of a long lethargy.

This

This young gentleman has an extenfive genius. It is not confined to agriculture. He is a mathematician, and an excellent mechanic. His improvements on wheel carriages, on the plough, the roller, the brake, are confiderable.

I could not flip the opportunity of entreating this young man to oblige the public with his observations on breeding, rearing, and improving black cattle. They follow in his own words.

METHOD OF KEEPING COWS and REARING their PRODUCE, by MR DALYELL.

melicare; tery different from

Semper erunt, quarum mutare corpora malis.
Semper enim relice.
Virg.

fome time a principal branch in our scheme of husbandry, yet very little attention was given to the choice of either bulls or cows, further than having them mostly of the Galloway sort, small, and these perhaps

haps not of the truest kind; a little better keeping than common made the young stock appear to advantage in comparison with other people's cattle, which might also contribute to make us believe that their feeding well, and looking in order, was owing to superiority of breed.

Mr Bakewell's merited fame in the improvement of cattle, excited a reflection that had hitherto been strangely neglected, or very much abused, so as greatly to hurt the natural breed of this country; for which two reasons may be affigured.

1. Our gentlemen, who formerly took up their own cattle to England, were catched with the great fize of their cattle, and perhaps thought that increasing the bone of ours might make them still more valuable; whereas a greater attention in rearing and feeding their young stocks would have been much more profitable.

I

or

1-

ls

rps 2. As the generality of good feeders are not of equal benefit to the dairy, an improvement of this deficiency was attended with as bad consequences as the other, and both has in a great measure been the cause of so many mixed stocks as are to be found through

ed better or worse, as they have less or more of foreign blood.

As Mr Bakewell's bulls had got great reputation, and feemed to possess properties that ours generally are deficient in, we thought, that, while we made the experiment of a cross betwixt the best bulls in England and our own small cattle, we should at the same time be able to determine whether such mixture was proper, or whether we ought to adhere to our own, and improve them.

For this purpose, two years ago, we got down one of Mr Bakewell's bulls, and have now two crops of stock from him, and this year we got another, whose make is a little different, and we think better; so that, from the three years product, we hope to form some idea whether it will be proper to continue the cross any further. At present the young stock look very well; but must be older before we can judge of their superior merit, or their disadvantage. In our method of management, their is nothing remarkable; but, as the inquisitive reaps knowledge from erroneous, as well as beneficial

beneficial practices, so there may be got either negative or positive instruction, from a sketch of our manner of feeding and rearing cattle.

Our calves are kept in the house, fied

They are put into house sooner or later as the weather is good or bad, or as the grass holds out, which is generally from the beginning to the middle of November, when they are fed upon oat, or barley straw, as we may have occasion to thresh them out, though the oat straw is preferred. They are continued upon this food till they calve, when they get boiled barley chaff, and the water thereof to drink for a day or two; and the straw food is continued, except that once a day they get a feed of hay, turnips, or cabbages. From the middle of March, or first of April, they get hay and what turnips or cabbages can be got, till they are turned out to grafs.

Both turnips and cabbages give the milk a bad taste, and which cannot be avoided, unless given with more care than such fuch a large number as we keep will ad-

CALVES.

Treech of our manner of feeding and

Our calves are kept in the house, tied to stakes, getting leave to suck their mothers every morning and evening when they are milked, and some soft hay laid before them, which they learn to eat. After they are a month old, they are allowed to go out in the day-time for exercise. When they are turned to pasture, they generally have a good one allowed them, and near to a convenient place for milking the cows.

In winter, if they are housed, they get hay and a few turnips through the day; but, if kept out altogether, they are put into a well sheltered field that has not been much eaten through summer, when a few stones of hay, and 30 or 40 stones of turnips per day, will keep them in very good order, except in stormy weather or snow, when they should have their allowance increased.

Though

Though those wintered out of the house may be in worse order in the spring than the others, which seldom is the case, yet they take on much better when the grass rises; so that it would be for the sake of dung only that we would choose to house them.

Next summer we give them moderate keeping; yet such as puts them up in good condition towards winter, when a middling pasture, with turnips and straw, will keep them in good order.

The fecond fummer they get tolerable pasture, and wintered as last, upon straw and turnips; and, when they fail, we usually give them meadow hay.

Third year, their summer feeding is better than the former, and in winter they get plenty of turnips and hay; so that, with a good winter pasture, they may keep on their summer's slesh, and be in order against spring, when they have the best pasture, to make them fat about Martinmas.

VOL. III. G. OBSER-

OBSERVATIONS.

carefulosome the cale.

sabed off the and beterape fleat dense Pi-

There are two methods of grazing in this country; the first is to buy stock, and sell it either when profit is offered, or to dispose annually a certain stock laid in as winterings, which is the general method in this place; the second is ours, that of breeding and rearing our own stock till we sell them off fat to the butchers, or to be taken to the English market.

Where land is very good, and the farm fmall, the first may be preferable; but, in a large one, and where the land is not equally good, there are several advantages that recommend the other.

- 1. A person can improve his stock to any degree he pleases, and make trial of any bull he chooses, without hurting his breed.
- 2. He is less in the power of cattle dealers; as he will have few to sell, so they will be in fine order; whereas, in a large stock, the variety of good and bad will hurt their sale, it being in no person's power to get them all complete.

- 3. And two year olds can be kept on much coarfer feeding than a stock that is to be fold annually.
- 4. From their being made all fit for the butchers, there is almost two to one of felling them before a leaner stock.

Such are the reasons that have induced us to take to the breeding; besides the very precarious footing that our cattle trade is on at present, being mostly in the hands of a parcel of jobbers, who hurt themselves and the country, made us not incline to have more dealings with them than once a year, when it is our business to have such stock as will secure to us sales either to the butcher or drover.

- 2. Turnips we find to be of very great confequence to our young stock, and a much better method of using them than stall feeding. With them, they are always in good order and hearty, and soon take on with grass in summer.
- 3. Experience has not taught us whether it is better to let our calves suck their mothers or not. It seems of consequence to be known, as the former has several inconveniencies, the latter none; by it the calves

calves go with their mothers, who give their milk quietly. The quantity given to the calves can be determined, and increased or diminished as seems proper. In the other way, the calve is entirely at the mercy of a person who may give too much or too little without design; though, in this country, custom has made them pretty good judges, and constantly savourable to the calves, which a Galloway master seldom quarrels.

In short, it is slovenly and nasty; and, unless that the action of suckling assists digestion, makes less serve the calve, or makes the cow give milk longer, the other is greatly to be preferred.

4. From the experience of those that do not let their calves suck, there seems to be little difference betwixt the two and three year olds of both, when other keeping has been nearly equal.

5. Most of our cattle are polled, yet many are horned, against which most of our breeders are much prejudiced; but the want of horns, distinguishing ours from other breeds, seems the best reason for having them polled.

6.

6. Our bullocks weigh, when fat, from 38 to 42 stone, and our heifers from 34 to 38; they will have from 4 to 6 stone of tallow of 24 lib. and their hides weigh from three to five stone of 16 lib. and we can sell them from L. 9 to L. 11 per piece when fat, at four years old. Few of our grass fields will keep a beast per acre; but some will come very near it, as we always choose to keep our stock below our pasture.

7. Our heifers are spaved about a year old, in April or May, and our bulls gelded as soon as convenient, and the sooner the better.

ALL the way between Dumfries and Terregles, may be feen here and there farms managed in the newest mode of husbandry. There feems to be a rising emulation even among the tenants for excelling. If but favoured by the landlords, such emulation will rise higher and higher, and produce the best effects.

Excited by the great fame of Mr James Rome, I hastened to Ingleston-lodge, where he possesses a large farm belonging to Mr Heron

Heron of Heron. The bargain between them was uncommon; they joined in the lease; the landlord advanced the money. and the profits were divided. A bargain of this kind is ticklish, as, in partnership, men, who are not perfectly well disposed, have many opportunities to differ. But, where two good men meet with mutual esteem, there is perhaps not another method more certain for improving an estate to the highest pitch. And this has proved to be the refult of the leafe mentioned. Mr Rome got what fums he was pleafed to call for; and he has laid them out with great skill for his own benefit, as well as that of his landlord. Upon the whole, there is perhaps not another instance in Scotland of an equal quantity of land improved to the fame height in fo fhort a time. Infurveying this extensive farm, I faw, with rapture, inclosures with ditches and hedge in perfection, luxuriant crops of corn, and grass fields, both hay and pasture, filled with choice grass plants. But, of all the operations, what furprifed me the most is a round hill of 180 acres, so steep that I was scarcely able to crawl up to the top on horseback;

horseback, and yet all laid over with shell-marl in one season; which is the more wonderful, that, being inaccessible to a wheel carriage, the marl was all carried on horseback. And this leads me to observe, that, at present, Mr Rome is the most remarkable man in Scotland for enterprise and expedition. He never had a rival but one. Alas! that I must say he is no more. I mean Mr John Hunter, the celebrated Berwickshire farmer. I prevailed on Mr Rome to give me in writing an account of his progress, which I have no doubt will be acceptable to the reader.

"I entered to these improvements Whitsunday 1763, upon a thirty years lease,
in partnership with the proprietor, Mr
Heron of Heron. The plan was formed
by Lord Kames, which you may have, if
you choose. You have seen that the soil
is light, but kindly, and a great part of it
very much up hill. The outgoing tenants
being bound to no restriction, had a great
part of it under crop, and the grass so
much eat up, that no horses could be kept
to do any business with. However, as
expedition

expedition was my scheme, I employed eight men and an overfeer, (being myfelf employed on another farm at some distance,) in raising marl the first half year. As I forefaw that we should be in diffress for want of hay to feed horses till it was produced from our own improvements, I prevailed with the outgoing tenants to allow me to fow clover and ryegrafs amongst their bear and oats. The land was in bad order, and as full of quicks and other weeds as land could well be; yet neceffity obliged me to risk the grass-feeds on about 40 acres with little hopes of fuccefs. Though the tillage was bad, and every thing against it, yet, from the strength of dung which had been laid on for ages past, (it being what we call here crofting land), and the clover new to the foil, it happened luckily to be an excellent crop. This crop faved us a deal of trouble and expences in maintaining our horses to begin our operations with, and was a convincing proof to the country round that clover could be raifed in this country without much expence; for before this none had attempted it without being at extraordinary

ordinary trouble in the preparation of their land, and had feldom fucceeded. There was not then above 20 acres of clover for many miles round Dumfries; but now we have many hundreds.

"When the tenant's crops were off, I began to plough a field of 67 acres, at first across the old crooked ridges, and a fecond time, about Candlemas, with three horses in a plough, by which I turned up a good deal of new foil that my predeceffors had never feen. I was in hopes to obviate the conceived opinion, that land will not stand twice marling, as in this very field there was land that had been three times very flightly marled; but the parts that were done fo, though worse land, I found to be the best crops. This I was glad to find to be the case, as most of the old arable land in the farm had been marled oftener than once, and very much exhaufted, as I laid the fields and ridges quite out of the old way. In some ridges we had the full experiment of land once, twice, and thrice marled, and all my people at reaping were fenfible of the difference in favour of the latter, as I laid Yor. III. the

the same quantity of marl on all. In April 1764, I, without harrowing, ploughed across these winter ridges; in the end of May I dragged and harrowed it fine, cleared it of weeds and rubbish, and with two horses in the plough, laid it into ten feet ridges, and laid on the marl that fummer; the first September, I began to drag and harrow the marl and foil together, then to fow wheat, and ploughed it in with a neat fur-This produced a crop of wheat, for which we were offered L. 500 the next September. I knew that it was right to fow wheat early upon light land; but, if the autumn was fine, I imagined I might err in fowing it too early. In order to ascertain this, I made a few experiments; I fowed two short ridges the 20th July, two more the 20th August, that sown the 20th July was in ear the 20th October. I caused mow down one of the ridges, and let the other stand, which decayed with the frost; that mowed had a stronger and healthier look all the spring than the other had. At ripening I could observe little odds; but, upon Lord Kames's weighing the heads and grains, they appeared to be a de-

gree

gree heavier. That fown the 20th August had a better verdure through the winter; but in the spring it was not so healthy looking as that sown in September; at harvest could not observe any odds.

" Having feen that the foil would anfwer improvement, I was determined with all my force to undertake the marling improvement of Ingleston-hill, then in a state of nature, covered with heath, and used as pasture for a few sheep, and, from its situation, by many thought inaccessible for horses. My new plan was therefore ridiculed and laughed at by most of my neighbours; however, I resolved to try. I agreed with an undertaker to dry a moss that lay at the foot of the hill, where there was marl; this he accomplished by making a cut of 24 feet deep; after that was done, my men offered to raise as much marl as I choosed to lay on the acre for 10 s. but I had it railed for about 5 s. per acre. I employed 24 men by days wages to throw marl, as benefit men will not anfwer on fuch undertakings; and, meafuting the distance, I stepped my horse slowly by the most accessible way from the marl-moss

d

Ç

C

marl-moss to the farthest part of the hill and back again; and, after allowing four minutes to lay on the bags, which I fupposed ready tied, and as long to empty them, I found by my watch that we could go 14 times in ten hours, which I always wrought without unyoking. This I found answered in practice; for they carried that number of loads the first day in eight hours and three quarters. Then I tasked them to the number of loads, or gangs, as they are called here; and when the weather was good, we generally began between three and four in the morning, and were unyoked by one or two afternoon. We fometimes had upwards of 90 horses employed in this work; many of these were hired from the neighbouring tenants at two shillings for a man and two horses per These we divided into companies of eight horses each, who had two men and a woman allotted to fill and lay on bags to each company. I found it necessary, as they came nearer, to augment the number of fillers, in proportion as I augmented the number of gangs. A boy in the morning, at fetting off with the first gang, winded his

11

ır

y

S

d

t

t

8

his horn, after which each company fet off in their order, and continued fo through the day; the overfeer kept an account of every company's loads. I generally kept on the hill to fee them lay the marl right, and of regular thickness, and to make them keep the right path; for, being anxious to have their task completed, they would come over precipices, which fatigued both themselves and horses more, and threw the whole into diforder. The quantity we allowed an acre was about 335 bags of about four Winchester bushels each. By calculation, I had allowed 36 days to do the whole, which we did effectually in 32 working days and four hours. In that time we carried up 48,346 bags to the parts of the hill that were inaccessible to carts. We got it spread for a shilling an acre. Another hard jobb was now to begin, the ploughing of it, which was by many thought impracticable; but industry and perseverance will furmount many difficulties. We opened it into ridges, with fix large oxen and three men to the plough; the ridges were ploughed up with four horses. Though I made shifting mouldboard

board ploughs, we got very little use of them; for, when the men came to lay the furrows to the lest hand, it came as aukward to them as writing with the lest hand to a clerk; therefore they drove the horses up the easiest way empty, and came down hill with a surrow; in this way

they did it furprifingly foon.

"Thus we marled and broke up in lefs than a year, 144 acres of perhaps the worst lying land that was ever ploughed up in any country. It lay fallow all fummer 1767; the first crop 1768 did not ripen thoroughly; the two fucceeding crops were very good. With the last crop I fowed 20 lib. white clover, two bushels ryegrafs, and it is now as good pasture as any in the country. On many parts of the hill were a great many loofe stones; these I gathered for division dikes, and what were not wanted for them, I built into thick walls on different places, for shelter, like this figure +. Summer 1767, we raifed marl, and marled 200 acres, called Clouden-park; part of this was marled on the fallow, and part on the oat stubble; that marled on the Rubble was not quite fo good oats as the part

part fallowed; but, when we fallowed the whole for turnip, we found them equally as good. On this fallow, from an oat stubble. I fowed, about the first of June 1768, about 50 acres of turnip without dung, in the broad-cast way, and in fix weeks had a fine appearance of plants. My greatest difficulty was to get them hoed properly, as not one of my men had ever had a turnip hoe in their hand, except John Linton, the overfeer, who was bred a gardener; but, by keeping close by them, and shewing them how to go on, in a few days the boys and girls began to be pretty handy; the old men continued long aukward, and in 20 days time I had a good number of pretty good hands; and next year, when I had 130 acres turnip, I had about 30 hoers that would have paffed in any field in Norfolk; fo that, in 1770, when they were reviewed by Lord Kames, he declared he never faw better work, as by this time they cut clean and fingled them dexteroully.

"I bought 300 four year old wedders in the Highlands, near Bredalbane, folded them upon the lightest parts of the turnip

te

W

W

tl

fo

8

to

tl

tł

w

m

Ca

fr

fr

cł

ed

m

th

tv

di

th

th

turnip field, and pulling the hollows for fatting cattle, made the land fine, and produced excellent crops of barley. The sheep answered very well, and I continued this practice for three years, always laying out with barley and grafs-feed after the turnip. Summer 1768, I marled 180 acres, and managed them in the same way, and in 1760, I marled 170 acres, which finished our marling. I continued this turnip hufbandry for three years, till the 1771, when Mr Heron, my partner, and I, thought fit to divide the improved farms, and he let his share off to tenants. During the course of my turnip husbandry, I was much difcouraged by bad payments from butchers, otherwise it would have answered very well; at last I was obliged to fend my fat bullocks to Smithfield market, which I found answered very well, and my salesman declared they handled as firm at the end of that long journey, as if they had not come above 80 miles, and were preferable to many that are fent from Norfolk to that market. At the rate of 15 miles a day, they go from Dumfries to London in 29 or 30 days; this is not to be attempted dintry

tempted but when fed with hay, and in wet weather they must lie by, and in warm drive at nights; and wet weather shaves their feet, and hot weather melts them. In April 1771, I had 87 fat bullocks fold in Smithfield, the charges on driving, &c. were from 18 s. to 24 s. according to their fize; notwithstanding they fold to much better advantage than they would have done at home, and alwife ready money; with careful management on the road, this scheme is practicable every fpring; what I was offered from L. 10 to L. 5 at home for, fold there from L. 15 to L. 8; this paid risk and charges fully.

"You have seen my hedges, which are now very good sences. These I planted in 1764 and 1765. My method was to make a ditch six seet wide, first raising all the good soil and laying it in a heap about twenty inches high above the surface, then digging the ditch about twenty inches deep; throwing all the bad earth to the back of the good soil, I faced up the ditch with stones gathered off the land, to about forty incheshigh, equal to the top of the soil. Then

Vol. III. I or

on the top of the good foil, I planted the quicks, laying a good marling along with the quicks, which were only about fix inches afunder. These I kept quite clean for three or four years, frequently adding fresh mould. This method I prefer to the common way of planting hedges on the face of a trench; for the foil frequently crumbles down, and leaves the necks of the plants bare, where you cannot add either fresh earth or manure. If no stones, would face up with fods or turf."

I returned from this part of the country by the way of Newabby to Arbigland, the feat of Mr Craik, fo much and for justly famed for his superior skill in agriculture. On my road I observed every where the influence of Mr Craik's example; and before I go to the mafter, I will mention fome of his disciples. Mr Stewart at Newabby is an intelligent young gentleman, and appears to have profited not a little by Mr Craik's instructions. His farm is but a short way from the Nith, partly a rich loam over a till bottom; luckly, about two feet below the furface, part1

1,

3

y

I

Ir

g

d

S.

h,

k-

t-

ly

ly a greafy clay, covered with three inches of moss, which, mixed by the plough, make excellent soil. The first, after liming, carries excellent crops of oats, in some instances no fewer than 12 bolls the acre, Linlithgow measure, drilled potatoes and turnip, dunged along the rows, &c. The soil with the mossy furface is turned up with a shallow furrow, which mixes with the moss but a small quantity clay. The next is deeper, in order to add more clay to the mixture. Two hundred loads of sleech are laid on an acre, as much as two horses can draw in a cart.

This gentleman applies himself to the raising trees. He has planted lately a hundred acres with ash, oak, and fir, and is going on to plant all his high and mean grounds. All his plantations are raised from seed of his own saving; and he even draws money for the seedling firs he can spare. The Honourable Doctor Gideon Murray, living at his benefice in England, can undertake no farm at his estate of Kirkhouse; but he does his part as a landlord, by advancing money for building houses, for inclosing land, and

for lime, for which he never demands more than 5 per cent. Mr Alexander minister at Kirkbean, is another of Mr Craik's disciples. His little farm is high and exposed, and access to it with manure difficult; which last is not sensibly felt with respect to lime, but not a little fevere with respect to rock or clay marl, a very heavy manure, and laid on in much greater quantities than lime. Mr Alexander has also undertaken a reform on his flock of sheep. He is among the very few that have ventured to introduce a mixture with English breed. He is justly of opinion, that the present debased race is unworthy to be feen in the pastures of an improver.

To join in a crowd for doing good is commendable: To be among the first to carry on a reformation in any useful art, is meritorous; but to be the first who stands lingle to correct prejudices of education, confirmed by long practice, and to introduce a fundamental reformation, is the height of patriotism. Mr Craik of Arbigland is that illustrious person. He possesses the unrivalled honour even of beginning, not to mention of carrying on, a most

most successful reformation in the agriculture of this country. It is true, he served a severe apprenticeship, as his farm in its natural state was not inviting, wild, and ill cultivated when he undertook it. Providence indeed has been kind to him by an unbounded treasure of sea shells, sleech, both of them at hand, and lime from Whitehaven at a moderate price.

Mr Craik, entertaining a high notion of drill-husbandry, attempted Tull's plan of a conftant succession of wheat on the same field. And though that plan was never carried on to greater perfection by any other artist; yet, after persevering for many years, Mr Craik is not ashamed to say that the plan is more specious than folid. He has accordingly given it up for wheat; but approves of barley in rows nine inches afunder. He has invented, for that purpose, a machine that answers well. But, though Mr Craik has abandoned Tull's plan, he must not go without his reward of praise. He has shown experimentally that nine or ten good crops of wheat, at least, may be raifed in the fame field without dung; call them but fix or feven: How great must be the improvement that this experiment will produce in the rotation of crops? It will, in the first place, secure good crops of wheat for some years. It will, in the next place, with the advantage of dung, be a delicious preparation for grass-seeds, which must thrive wonderfully on ground so thoroughly pulverised. And, lastly, great store of dung will be reserved for other purposes.

Mr Craik, skilful in mechanics, has successfully invented or improved many implements of husbandry. Several of them he fent to Mr Crichton coachmaker in Canongate, Edinburgh, who makes them in perfection.

Richer pasture grass I have not seen stocked with the true Galloway kind of cattle. Mr Craik, however, is attempting a further improvement by a mixture with Bakewell's kind. Whether it will answer, time must try. The surest test of improvement is the rent that can be afforded. To save repetition, I confine myself to one farm, which, before Mr Craik began his improvements, paid of rent L. 35 for 130 acres. The whole being well inclosed,

closed, every wet spot made dry by under or upper drains, not a stone left to interrupt the plough, mostly in grass and
full of manure, excellent houses, &c. it
is now leased at L. 150 Sterling; but with
very pointed instructions to prevent running out the ground, equally advantageous to the landlord and tenant. I shall
only mention one particular, that two
years hay and four years pasture make
always a part of the rotation.

Adam Craik younger of Arbigland inherits his father's virtues, and profits by his example. He carries on the husbandry operations with industry and fagacity. There is a large track of flat land near the coast, covered with heath, which appearring to be irreclaimable, let at no higher rent than one shilling per acre. was a proper subject for the young gentleman to exercise his skill on. He began with drawing ditches for carrying off the fuperfluous moisture; and, upon the side of the ditches, thorns were planted for inclosing. The next step was to lay lime on one field and fleech on another, at the expence of fifty shillings per acre, and the manure ploughed in before winter. crops Solder

crops of oats successively: Next a dressing for turnip with dung, which prepares the soil for barley and grass-seeds, eight pounds red clover, as much white, two bushels rye-grass, one crop of hay, after which the land is let to tenants at fifteen shillings per acre for pasture only. If rushes come up, which is likely from the clay bottom holding water, Mr Craik thinks of allowing the tenants to break up the ground, and to repeat the rotation of crops as before.

I

ar

pa

ar

vi

th

fo

Wages here are high, though there is no fcarcity of inhabitants: Six pounds Sterling of wages and victuals for a ploughman per year; from tenpence to twelvepence for a day-labourer; fivepence or fixpence for women employed on the farm; and yet provisions are low, potatoes from threepence to fourpence a peck, weighing 24 pounds English; oat meal ninepence per peck, beef and mutton twopence halfpenny per pound. But this country borders with England where these wages are given; and people will not reft with low wages at home when they can get higher in the neighbourhood. But there is a way of preventing high wages, and which

which I think may prove effectual. People are fond of a resting-place, a house, and a little land, under their own management. Let a day-labourer have a house, with as much land as he has use for, at a rate proportioned to the wages that are given, he is in time attached to his residence, and never will remove, if he be not turned away. If wages rise, raise his rent in proportion. A great encouragement also to matrimony!

Sir Robert Maxwell of Orchardtown's fituation is encouraging. Bordering upon Solway frith, lime is landed on his ground from Whitehaven; and any corn he can spare is carried by water to Cumberland, or to the west of Scotland. His flat ground, mostly wet, is drained effectually at a confiderable expence. The fields nearer the hills are dry, and yield fine natural grafs. The rocky parts yield the finest grass, namely, white clover and ribbed grass. His inclosures are with ditch and hedge, the hedges thriving exceedingly. Much of his grounds that lie high are inclosed with stone walls, for sheep, as well as horned cattle. climate

climate is more favourable to grass than to corn, his great aim is good pasture for sheep and horned cattle. Sir Robert, in ten years, has dressed and improved no fewer than 350 acres, beside clearing some hundred acres of hilly ground from brier, bramble, and brush wood. He has inclosed 3000 acres with stone fences, in the most solid manner.

For stocking his farm, young cattle, a year old, are purchased, of the true Galloway kind, which he prefers; the price from 35 s. to 40 s. They are laid on a coarse pasture, but plenty of it, and kept, during winter, in a well-sheltered field, where the grass is all their food, except in fnow or hard frost, when they get dry food. They are put upon better pasture year after year, and at last come to the richeft; upon which I faw cattle remarkable for figure, weight, and fat. They are fold at four years old, fleers and heifers, from L. 8 to L. 9. Those bred at home rife to a larger fize than those bought Lady Maxwell takes charge of the cows and calves. She has banished the barbarous method of letting the calf fuck while

while the maid is milking. Each calf is allowed as much milk as it inclines to take, till it be two or three weeks old; then two pints evening and morning, till it be four months old, with fresh pasture all the time. They are not housed summer or winter, hay being given them in hard weather. Calves that come fo late as July are fed on milk a longer time, and housed in winter all night on hay, and run out in the daytime. The most of his cows are of the true Galloway kind, and well shaped; but they give little milk, compared with three he has of a Tiviotdale breed, which give twelve pints of rich milk daily. I cannot avoid preferring fuch cows, which are undoubtedly more profitable than those of the Galloway or Lancaster kind. The latter, they fay, take on more beef. Be it fo; but that circumstance will never balance the profit of the milk.

A range of high hills feeds a flock of sheep, that were of little value ten years ago. By croffing the breed with rams from Annandale and Nithsdale, the carcase weighs, now when fat, 15 or 16 pounds per quarter, four years old. The wool, in wholesale.

e

y

it

it

e

ie

k

le

wholefale, half a guinea per stone, 28 pounds English. What raises the price is, that there is no smearing but of hogs, and these lightly. The ground they feed on is dry, snow seldom lies, nor does frost continue long. The wool is of the clothing kind.

To show the progress of agriculture in this country, I was told by Sir Robert, that from Dumfries to Kirkeudbright, the sum paid yearly for lime is not under L. 7000 Sterling.

The fituation of the eftate of Munches, the property of Mr Maxwell, is favourable to improvements. The water of Urr is navigable up to it; lime and fea-shells are landed on several farms of the estate. This estate is extensive, the greater part hill, which affords excellent pasture. A fair trial was made of the operation of lime on grass. It was spread on the very highest ground, and wrought like a charm. The spot is now full of the finest grasses that grow on the richest low grounds.

Mr Maxwell began with inclosing his low fields with ditch and hedge, and undertakes the rearing of the hedges himself; 9,

d

is

e

n

tt

n

0

e

_

e

S

r

n

ft

e

t

S

for which the tenants pay at the rate of one farthing the rood yearly. He has built good farm-houses, covered with flate. One thing he does, that deferves well to be copied by every proprietor of ability: His tenants may have what fums they please from him, to be laid out upon lime and fea-shells, at no more than legal interest. Last year, the fum amounted to L. 600 Sterling; doubtful whether more to the praise of the landlord, or of his tenants, and highly advantageous to both. The landlord lays out his money for improving his own estate; and, at the same time, draws interest, as if he had lent the money to a stranger upon heritable secu-On the other part, the fums taken up by the tenants will yield to them at least 10 or 12 per cent. out of which profit they may well afford to pay the legal in-The industry and activity that this plan has raised in the tenants, is visible from their crops. The rotation directed by Mr Maxwell, the two first crops from fward, limed, are oats; third, barley, with grass-feeds, 14 pounds red clover, and one or two bushels rye-grass; fourth, hay; fifth,

fifth, pasture, and continued so seven years more. Mr Maxwell will forgive me for observing, that he brings on his grass-seeds too soon. A summer-fallow on the strong soil, hoed turnip on the light, with what dung can be spared, would be a fine preparation for grass. I would, at the same time, recommend white clover and ribwort to be added to the other grasses mentioned.

Mr Maxwell commenced his improvements no farther back than twelve years ago, when lime and fea-shells were utterly unknown in this country. The progress since has been so rapid, as to have brought on an importation of lime into this river, that now extends to L. 2000 Sterling yearly, beside L. 300 yearly for sea-shells. Wages are high, from 10d. to 12 d. per day. A man employed to work on wet ground can scarce be got under 15 d.

Mr Maxwell has happily brought down the expence of ploughing, by employing two horses only, without a driver.

The estate of Kelton was purchased six years ago, by Mr Gibson, who made his fortune

fortune in Virginia; and he is a new example of a truth that cannot be too much inculcated, which is, that if a man be bred to business, he is capable of any undertaking; industry and method will carry him through. Like a wife man, he pretends not to be skilful in farming by inspiration; but he acts the prudent part, which is, to put himself under the direction of his friend Mr Craik. His great fund for improvement is fished out of the Carline-work loch, containing shell-marl in great abundance. Mr Gibson not only uses it himfelf, but parcels it out among his tenants. He began with building farm-steadings. covered with flate. He incloses with ditch and hedge where the foil is favourable to quicks, and where the ditches contribute to draining. Other fields are inclosed with fnap-dikes, by which, at the fame time, the land is cleared of stones. He gives encouraging leafes, and binds his tenants to lay on an acre 200 bolls shell-marl, Linlithgow measure. This exceeds greatly the practice in Strathmore, where 70 or 80 bolls are common. It is indeed a stronger and heavier foil than what is commonly found

found in Strathmore. To prevent overcropping, the tenants are bound to the following rotation: first, oats; fecond, barley; third, oats; fourth, barley, with grass-seeds, ten pounds red clover, eight pounds white, two bushels rye-grass; fifth, hay, one or two years, and afterward pastured, till all the lands in the farm have undergone the like rotation. After which, no more than a third of the farm to be in tillage, and two or three crops only taken. Turnip was much infifted on; but ignorant, and consequently obstinate, people are not eafily convinced. Mr Gibson yielded at this time, hoping to prevail afterward, The rents are from nine to fourteen shillings per acre.

In a country scarce of skilful farmers, I am fond to contribute my mite, by scattering instruction. Mr Peter Gordon, a young man educated to farming in Mr Craik's school, appears to have been an apt scholar. He has, from Mr Gibson, a lease of 200 acres for twenty-one years, at a progressive rent, from nine shillings to sisteen. Mr Gibson, putting faith in his integrity and

and knowledge, has left him more at liberty than his other tenants. He deals in
drill crops of turnip, potatoes, cabbage, all
good. He has this very feafon marled no
fewer than 28 acres, at the rate of 200
bolls per acre; a great work, confidering
that the marl is carried more than two
miles. His rotation is two crops of oats;
third, turnip, cabbage, and petatoes; fourth,
barley and grafs-feeds. His crops of Lincoln barley give great fatisfaction.

He rears cattle, and prefers the polled kind, or true Galloways, which have no horns. He buys in young beafts a year old, which swell greatly on his turnip and cabbage; fells them, when three years old, about six guineas.

The Earl of Selkirk is making confiderable improvements at St Mary Isle, his Lordship's seat; but it is chiefly respecting a plan for family conveniencies, and ornamental cultivation, in which we find his Lordship has been very successful, while, at the same time, his farm is made to afford a plentiful supply of hay and pasture. The Earl is anxious for ascertaining the

true medium value of land, of shell-marl, of sheep, wool, cows, heifers, and steers. Many experimental trials have been made; but, to bring fo many valuable and ufeful experiments with precision to an ultimate certainty, requires longer time than the ordinary period of the life of man: Yet I hope, from the noble Earl's progress in these patriotic experiments, and by his perfeverance therein, great discoveries may be made, by which general rules will be given for fixing a medium value on the foregoing articles, but more particularly of land and shell marl, the knowing whereof must be of the highest general utility, and profitable to the landlord and tenant.

I never faw a more valuable bed of shell-marl than is upon the Earl's estate of Kirk-cudbright. In many parts, it is twenty feet deep, and covered at top with a very thin stratum of earth, not exceeding eight inches, which is now drained to the bottom at very considerable expence, and a strong gravel forms the stratum underneath; a fortunate circumstance, as the carriages are thereby admitted to be drawnin, and placed at the side of the marl, and filled

filled with the greatest ease and expedition. Here is a treasure, indeed, that requires no great address nor enterprise to bring it forth for the interest of the Earl, his tenants, and the country. A year, a month, nay a week, should not be let pass till the tenants are permitted liberty of carrying as much of this excellent manure as they can to their respective farms, at a moderate price for every boll they take out.

His Lordship, willing to improve the breed of sheep, entered keenly into the fafhionable mode of bringing rams from England, and at the fashionable expence, too, of very high purchase-money. Mr Bakewell's, Mr Culley's tups were got, and ewes from Mr Thomson of Northumberland; from these an excellent breed of rams were reared, which, although not highly proper for the country, yet the prevailing custom of the times prompted many to apply to his Lordship for a purchase of the young rams, and offered any price to be named; but the Earl generously rejected the proffered high price, and nobly faid, as the general improvement of sheep and wool in the country was his first and principal tingt

principal motive; so now no higher price should be received than the value of his young tups should be estimated by a butcher, were he to buy them for slaughter. Herein Lord Selkirk stands singly, so far as I know; as all those very keen improvers of sheep and wool in our country willingly fold their high-bred tups, but they as willingly demanded a very high price.

Mr Sloan, who leafes a farm from the Earl of Selkirk, is one of the greatest improvers on that estate, not only with respect to corn, but also sheep and horned eattle. Every article is carried on skilfully, in the manner that I have had frequent opportunity to recommend.

Twineholm, I faw many fields bearing marks of good culture and modern improvement. I shall just mention a few that tell under my eye. Mr Lamont, a young man, farms from Mr Busbie 330 acres for L. 150 rent; and gets money from his landlord, for inclosing with stone, at the rate of six per cent. Five per cent. is all

that

that ought to be demanded. What would a moderate man defire more than to have his money laid out, upon real fecurity, at common interest? And a landlord has much more : If the money be judiciously laid out for the improvement of the farm. the landlord, after the leafe is expired, draws ten per cent. perhaps fifteen. This young man goes on in the best stile. He has even ventured a bold undertaking, which is to ftraight and flatten his ridges. which ought never to be attempted by a tenant, unless in light gravelly foil, which is the case of his farm. He procures lime by water-carriage, and liming cofts him about L. A per acre : that is, at the rate of 220 bushels of lime-shells on the acre. Winchester measure. Lime is preferred to thell-mark, because the grain it produces is better; for marl generally produces a floomey crop, the grain is coarse, and thickfkinned; that may be owing to using mark too liberally. Mr Lamont made an experiment with lime foread upon the braird of barley, about the last week of May. It was very fuccessful with the crop; and the two crops that followed were also very good. oid

undertaking,

good, although both were white grain. Here I will condemn our young but spirited improver, for taking three white corn crops running; furely a broad-leafed meliorating crop should intervene. But he is making up now by a hoed crop of potatoes and beans, to which abundance of dung is given. He uses two horses in a plough, without a driver. has even ventured a bold

A Mr Gordon, too, has done a great deal with shell-marl; but, as he has it in his land, without paying for it, it appears to me that he uses it rather too liberally.

by water-cerriage, and hindny colla him

Mr Scot, minister of Twineholm, gives his parishioners a good example in husbandry, as well as in morals. He does much good in both capacities. Every branch of his husbandry is well conducted. Lime is the manure he uses, though shell-marl is at hand. His prefent crops of oats, peafe, barley, wheat, are all good. His potatoes in drills make a fine appearance; hay and pasture-grass excellent. and sanda system

But this gentleman's conduct may do still more good, by giving an example to his

his brethren of the clergy who have country-parishes. There can scarce be imagined a harder fituation, for a man of induftry and talents, than to be tied to a country parish, with a numerous family and a small stipend, and feldom a person of reading or conversation within his reach. Ought fuch a man to pine away a life, disconsolate for want of opportunity to exercise his talents? Husbandry is an excellent refource for exercifing his industry as well as his genius, an occupation that will enable him with comfort to rear a numerous family; and what perhaps may give him still more fatisfaction, will enable him to instruct the tenants in his parish, and introduce among them a habit of industry, and confequently of honesty.

Mr Macmurdo at Enrick had the honour to lead the way to husbandry improvements in the country where he lives. He was encouraged by Mr Murray of Broughton to take from him a large farm on a long lease: And both have found their account in it. Mr Murray's land is greatly improved: Mr Macmurdo is a considerable

ano formar

able gainer; and good hulbandry is foread all around. The farm was in a wretched state at Macmurdo's entry. He began with clearing the ground of stones, with which he made inap-dikes for inclosing. The best parts he inclosed with ditch and hedge. He employed shell-marl, laying on the fward 200 bolls per acre. After lying two years on the furface, the ground was ploughed for oats, and produced a good crop even the first year, which is not usual with respect to shell-marl. I proceed to the rotation of his crops: Oats, two years; third, turnip or potatoes, sometimes peafe where the ground is clean; fourth, barley with grafs-feeds; fifth, a crop of hay, and then pasture. The benefit of this method is evidenced by the best proof: He has subset his farm, under proper restrictions, to substantial tenants, at a rent thrice as much as he pays to his landlord.

In converling with this intelligent improver, I inquired, whether he ever felt any bad confequences from laying such a quantity of marl on an acre, the half of which had been found an over dose in many places? His answer was, that he felt E

y

fte

ar

A

fti

tha

of oats was floomy, and the pickle not filled; but that he thought it would do better to lay on that quantity at different times.

all in one thed tied up to be milked; not a Mr Murray of Broughton has given great attention to perfect the breed of the true Galloway kind of cattle, which are in high reputation, and fell higher than any other black cattle in proportion to their weight. To show the success of this gentleman's improvement, he fold in one drove 100 bullocks, for which he was paid by the drover L. 925, being L. 9: 5:0 the head, They were not of a large fize, but their figure and fat captivated the purchaser, who was as complete a judge of cattle as any in England. Mr Murray's method of rearing cattle is to give them coarfe grass when young, but in great plenty. As fnow never lies here longer than a night, the young stock are never housed, but all winter over are left to the foggage in a sheltered field. At the age of three they are led to rich paflure, to fit them for the market. Those that are kept till they are four or five years VOL. III. M old.

f

t

0

old, are fit for the butcher any time during winter or spring, with the aid only of a few turnip thrown to them once a day. No stall-fed beef is comparable. The bulls and cows are capital. Forty cows I saw all in one shed tied up to be milked; not a dirty spot to be seen. Nor can I omit the cleanness of the milkers, and of their vessels. The maid that had the direction was from England: She sat so upright as to preserve her fashionable high head from being russels. This required much dexterity. Her head-dress, however, did not altogether equal the fashionable heads in Edinburgh.

Notwithstanding the reputation of the true Galloway breed, yet I must observe, that many of them carry a light hind quarter, and fall narrow at and under the tail. That defect is not to be found in Mr Murray's stock. This amiable gentleman patronises every one who shows an inclination to improve the ground or the cattle: He gives encouraging leases to tenants, and gives them good example by the great quantity of land he has reclaimed from the state of wild nature. He deals deep in the

of

la

W

a

e

6

18

0

n

_

E

n

e

of hay, both of them intended for his young flock.

Kaily is greatly polished, house and offices grand, plantations extensive and in great vigour. This seat being situated on the confines of a wild barren country, cannot fail to strike the eye of a traveller with uncommon pleasure.

americal description the american I proceeded westward through the wild mountainous country mentioned, without any inhabitants but a poor fort of halfstarved sheep. Who were the proprietors I know not; but I must say that they are very negligent of their interest. I was led forward, by a very good road, to the village of Cree, inhabited, I prefume, by fmugglers, because agriculture is quite neglected, though there is a command both of lime and fea-shells. I proceeded to the house of Kirrochtree; but, to my great mortification, the proprietor, Mr Heron of Heron, was from home. I halted at Newton-stewart, and got information, that, in the parishes of Minnigass and Penningham, the orly

S

tl

П

C

the sheep were more attended to than in other parts of Galloway and the stewartry; the wool short and fine.

Wigton is inhabited by a drowfy people, who make no figure in trade or manufactures, nor are they more eminent in hufbandry, though the foil near the town is good. Sea-shell in abundance, and no fcarcity of dung. I must, however, take up with fmall attempts when no better are to be feen. William M'Connel has turnip and potatoes in drills, and a field under fummer fallow, absolute novelties about the town of Wigton. I took notice of another field under fummer fallow, and another carrying beans broadcast. Peter Warwick has turnip and potatoes in drills, very well dreffed. These are disciples of Mr Jeffray, factor to the Earl of Selkirk at Baldoon. All that can be faid is, that, after a long night, there appear here fome fymptoms of a dawn that may probably be followed with the full funshine of husbandry.

Mr Jeffray has the management of the estate of Baldoon, so much of it as is in the

the Earl's own hand; and there is none more fit, whether for knowledge or appli-There is, in particular, a vast cation. track of land along the shore; which has formerly been occupied by the fea. The foil is deep, heavy, and retentive of moiflure, and yet almost a dead flat, which makes the management of corn crops extremely difficult; and, accordingly, it has been miserably mangled by ignorant tenants. Mr Jeffray, by skill and perseverance, has furmounted all difficulties. When I visited the farm, Mr Jeffray was winding up his plan by a thorough fummer fallow upon the last field, in order for grafs; and, when that is done, the whole is to lie in grafs, never again to be opened. There perhaps never was a greater atchievement in husbandry. I avoid entering into particulars of the variety of culture and eropping that the difference of foil and circumstances of the fields required, because Mr Jeffray engaged to favour me with a full account of his own operations, which he has done; and I give it to the public for further information,

"SIR, Baldoon, 27th July 1778.

the Laris own hand and there is hone

"SINCE you desire it, I shall endeavour to give you a detail of my practice in husbandry here.

"The greatest part of the soil of Baldoon is a low marsh, or what we call here a sea-sleech, having been in some former period, in all probability, covered with that element; a soil that can scarcely come under the definition of a clay, though it approaches near to it, and possesses most of

its properties.

"The land had been left out for grass, in a very exhausted condition, to cover with such plants as nature afforded. Length of time, however, had covered it pretty close with a coarse rushy grass, commonly called sprat in this part of the country. The ridges were broad, high, crooked, and unequal, some of them terminating in narrow points at mid land: Betwixt these ridges lie baulks, covered with rushes and small dwarf willows. Such was the situation of the soil when our operations were begun in the year 1760.

" The

"The lands were first ploughed up as the ridges lay, baulks and all, and fowed with oats. This crop was repeated the fecond year, and the ploughings directed for as to lower the ridges as much as possible. As the land was much hurt with water, and the direction of the old ridges fuch as rather contributed to keep it on than let it off, it became necessary at all events to lower these ridges effectually, to give the land a proper furface. To do this by ploughs and harrows, in the ordinary way, was not only a laborious undertaking, but always attended with the fatal confequence of robbing the crowns of the old ridges of the upper staple, and rendering them barren for many years. To avoid this evil, the following scheme was thought of, viz. If, A plough was fet to work betwixt a pair of ridges, and continued to plough, turning the earth from the fides of the ridges towards the furrow, till it arrived at the medium height; that is to fay, halfway from the furrow to the crown, which may be supposed to have been the original level of the ground before these ridges were formed. This done, the part fo ploughed

ploughed was feverely harrowed, while the ploughs began afresh to plough again at the old furrow, and fo continued to repeat the ploughing up again to the medium height of the ridge. It is to be obferved, that this last ploughing was performed with a plough of a larger fize, and wider in the earth-board than the former. as it wrought deeper, and operated like a trench ploughing; and the last round of it, at the medium height, was really two furrows deep. The fmaller plough now went once round, and turned a furrow from the top into the trench made by the former. The large plough followed, and brought up the trench furrow, laying it above the furface furrow that had been turned over by the small plough. The ploughs went a fecond time round, in the fame manner, and so stopped there till the whole furrows in the field were fo ploughed up to the medium height. abstract any

It is necessary to observe, that the large plough had gone last round, and laid the trench furrow of the under staple upon the top of the furface furrow that had been turned over by the small plough. pleughed

The

The earth of this under stratum furrow a number of spademen threw into the old original furrow. The small plough came round in the mean time, and turned a surface surrow into the bottom of the trench, which was allowed to lie there. The large plough followed, brought up the under stratum, and laid it above the surface furrow as before, which was again thrown off by the spademen to the old surrow.

"The ploughs and spademen proceeded in the same manner towards the crown of the ridge, still leaving the upper surface in the bottom of the trench furrow, and throwing off the under stratum that was turned up by the large trench plough; so that, when the field was finished, the ridges assumed the same form as at beginning, but reversed, viz. a round ridge was now formed where the old surrow formerly had been; and a deep surrow was made where the crown was before.

"It was found necessary to raise the forced earth upon the old furrows higher than the medium height, otherwise they must have sunk below it afterwards. We had no stones, and the bottom earth Vol. III. N wrought

wrought with the plough as eafy as the top. "The whole field was now covered over with the earth of the under ftratum, and of courfe, the grafs and weeds of the upper stratum were buried below it, and the land got a fort of culture equal in effect to a trench ploughing. No doubt this will appear to be a very expensive operation; but, in fact, it really was not fo; for, reckoning the men at rod. per day, which was the price I paid them, and reckoning a ploughman and a pair of horses at 3 s. 6 d. a day, the whole operation was performed, on an average, at the rate of 26s. sterling per acre, which is little more than the expence of a good fummer fallow of four ploughings and harrowings; and, even laying aside the advantage of levelling the old ridges, the operation was nearly in itself equal in benefit to a summer fallow: And, when it was performed in the winter, it was done without the loss of a crop. By this method the old staple, instead of being buried in the old furrows, is equally fpread upon the field, within the reach of the roots of corn, though covered with the under stratum.

"The field, after the operation of levelling, lay in broad round reverfed ridges, with the upper staple almost entirely covered with what had been the under earth; and, in this condition, I covered it with fea-shells, which is our usual manure here, at the rate of 25 tons or 550 Winchester bushels to an acre, spread them immediately from the carts, and fo allowed the shells and this rough furface to lie exposed to the winter frost and rains till spring, when I usually sowed it with beans and pease, and harrowed in the feed with the shells without any other ploughing. My peafe did not always fill well; that depended on the feafon; but I never missed a prodigious bulk of straw at least, and sometimes, when the feafon was tolerably dry, the grain filled well, and proved a fine profitable crop, always quite clean, and fully answered my purpose, in meliorating the foil to a very great degree.

"The following year the land was ploughed, still following the curves of the old ridges, and deepening the crowns of them as much as possible; and I sowed them with oats or barley, which was al-

ways

ways very strong. But the barley in wet years was too luxuriant, and did not fill well. The early Polish oats succeeded

best, as they are not apt to lodge.

"The following year the field went into a summer fallow, got the first ploughing along the run of the old ridges, and afterwards two cross ploughings reverling one another, then was harrowed fufficiently, and the field now lay perfectly level, and got a flight dunging all over; and as the colour of the foil diftinguished the crowns of the old ridges, a thick cover of a compost of sea-shells and dung were again applied to them. The new ridges were next laid out, perfectly straight, on fome fields of ten, and others of twelve feet breadth, and gathered up to a round ridge, though not high, and fown with Thus the levelling was completed, and the new ridges laid out in the fixth year after the land was broke up; and I cannot fay that there is now any visible difference betwixt the crops where the old crowns and furrows had been; they are generally pretty equal throughout, and lie drier drier and better in all respects than the land did before levelling. and politically

Near 300 acres have been managed in this manner, and are all now laid out in straight ridges as above, and as dry as such a foil can well be made. ag .liol but aleg

Since the levelling, the drill hufbandry has been tried to a confiderable extent here. I had some years upwards of 50 acres in horse-hoed wheat: In dry years it did pretty well; but, on the whole, it did not prove a profitable culture, which I believe was rather to be attributed to our foil and climate than to any fault in the scheme itself.

" After this land was improved, the quantity of feed I used was as follows: Six bushels of oats, four bushels of wheat, not quite four bushels of barley, and betwixt four and five bushels of pease to a Scotch acre, all Winchester measure. Our returns were high, fometimes our whole crop of oats amounting, at an average, to ten seeds, particular fields much higher, eight feeds about a medium; our first and fecond rounds of wheat crops amounted to ten and twelve feeds; barley higher at times

times in dry feafons, but more precarious than the other two; our peafe crops have always been precarious as to quantity and quality of grain, but always produced a plentiful crop of straw. In our wet climate and foil, peafe, as a grain crop, must ever be precarious. I have raifed turnip, potatoes, and carrots, the first and last with very great fuccess; but the wetness of the land in winter renders it impossible to feed turnips upon the ground, or cart them off. without poaching the land very much. I have fown peafe on the fallow break of land, and cut them when in full bloom, and made them into hay with good fuccess: and found this answer as well for the land as a fummer fallow. But this farm has been long in tillage; and altho' it never had more than two white crops together, without a green crop, has been well dreffed, and, upon the whole, tenderly used; yet, of late years, I have observed the crops begin to fall off, and find it neceffary to lay the land down with grafs; and as this land is naturally a deep, rich, and strong foil, it cannot bear a long course of tillage without a visible falling off. ac T

I have often been surprised, how the lands in Lothian and Berwickshire should stand a perpetual course of tillage, and a much severer rotation of crops; but I presume that their crops in general must not be heavy, and that possibly they would reap more advantage by a less proportion of tillage, and more grass.

I am now fewing out this farm in grafs for pafture, which is always done with the crop that immediately follows a green crop or fummer fallow, and a dreffing of dung or compost. My quantity and kinds of grafs feeds are 8 lib. white 8 lib. red clover feeds, with half a bushel of rye-grass seed to a Scotch acre. If it is common hay-feeds, (or rye-grafs not quite clean) I fow a whole bushel to an acre, and always add a few pounds of the finall plantain feed when I can have it. I have alfo tried the yellow trefoil, but it did not fucceed on this foil. I believe the grass will do exceeding well. You faw in fummer 1777 twenty Galloway cows feeding upon twenty acres of this grafs. It fattened them very completely without any affiftance. I bought them at the first of May

May for L. 2: 8: 6 each; and fold these twenty cows, on the 15th of November following, to the butcher, at one hundred guineas neat, ready money; so that the gross profits were L. 2: 16: 6 per cow, which is the same per acre; and as 6s. 6d. per acre should nearly clear expence, interest of money, &c. there remains a neat sum of 50s. per acre, free profits. This field had been cut twice for hay the former year; but I am this year to make experiment, in grazing of a field sown out last spring, without having been cut at all; how it will do, time will show.

"The high grounds belonging to this farm are much the same fort of soil with the adjoining lands; and the general run of this part of the country very different, in all respects, from the soil above described. They are a thin, gravelly, although a kindly sort of soil; very apt to cover with Scotch and Irish furze; much broken, and perplexed with rocks and stones; incumbered with knolls, hillocks, and small spots of wet land intervening; but, with all these disadvantages, very capable of improvement, with a much smaller quantity

quantity of manure than would be effectual on the deep clay foils.

" I had occasion to take a small farm of this fort of foil under my management, and my first operations were upon a field of 30 acres, in a very bad condition. The arable part of it was a fort of outfield, that had been much over-cropped by fome fmall tenants that possessed it on yearly bargains for a long time. It was close covered with fmall whins which had been repeatedly. burnt, and fo fpread their roots to a greater degree. The unarable part was covered with whins and a short heath. The first step I took was to clear it of whins, and to dig up the stones and fuch loofe rocks as flood most in my way, with which stones I inclosed it round with what we call a dry stone dyke. I next covered it over with fea-shells, at the rate of 20 tons or 440 bushels Winchester to an acre. shells lay spread upon the surface, a part of them two years, and a part of them only one year. The ground was then ploughed up and fown with oats, which were pretty good, and, as we have no barn there, I fold them on the foot at L. 4 per acre. VOL. III. The

The land was ploughed again, and fown with oats for the fecond crop, which was greatly superior to the former in every respect. After the cutting of this crop, the land was again ploughed up, and turned into a green crop, so far as it could be got tolerably clean; the remainder was turned into a fummer fallow, and the whole got a dreffing of dung or compost. The ridges were laid out as straight as the rough rocky furface would allow, and the whole was fown in the following fpring with oats and grafs-feeds, in the following proportions. viz. 6 lib. red, 6 lib. white, and 4 lib. yellow clover feeds, with a bushel of hay-feeds. and 3 lib. of the small plantain seeds to an acre. The crop of corn and grass were both exceedingly good. The first I fold on the foot at L. 5 per acre; and this field of 30 acres, naked rocks and knolls all included, is now fet to a very judicious grazier for L 30 per annum for grazing only. Improvement, in this instance, turned out the most beneficial of any I ever knew; for the land originally was really the most poor; exhausted piece of ground to be met with in this country, where inftances of this

F

b

10

t

tl

iı

b

n

this fort are not wanting. The moor part of it, befide its natural poverty where there was any foil, had been cut up for turf to cover the houses of a little neighbouring village, who held it as a fort of common. One thing against this fort of foil is the returning of the whins, which you feem to think an invincible evil: I hope it is not fo; but I shall soon have experience sufficient to determine the question. fet the cleaning out of the whins that may make their appearance in this inclosure at 2 d. per acre annually to a labouring man; he goes through it carefully once a year in winter after a frost, and takes up such as appear, brambles, &c. and it hath not yet afforded him work equal to his money.

"I have now fown out a field of the Hurdland foil belonging to this farm, of a better foil originally, and gone through a longer process of tillage, more dunging, and higher management in every respect, than the above inclosure. This last was the thickest covered hill with whins of any in Galloway, and was almost impenetrable by any thing but a fox. Should the whins not return upon this field, I suppose you will

will agree with me, that a foil, though in a poor exhaufted condition, very prone to produce whins, may be fo altered in its nature, and enriched by culture, as to render it unfit to produce that plant in after times. So much is certain, that, when we drain wet land, rushes give way, and are succeeded by finer plants; and that if lime or any rich manure is fpread upon heath, the heath will give way, and be fucceeded even by white clover and fine graffes, provided the land is dry. I have fet this last-mentioned field to a grazier, for grazing only, at 28 s. per acre, and am perfuaded, that both this and the 30 acre field will support their present rents, provided the plough is forbid, and the tenants adhere to their articles, of not pasturing these new sown out fields in winter till they get a firm and proper cover of grass.

"After this account I have given of these two fields, it may seem strange that the lands adjoining to these, equal in quality, and some in the country greatly superior, and even where marl is in plenty, or shells easily within reach, should yet bring the proprietor no more than six or seven

feven shillings per acre, and the tenants, under the present mode of management, not even able to pay that rent: This is fact, and the case must ever remain so, or grow worse, till a different mode of management from what they have followed is adopted.

"The land in Galloway is entirely a grazing foil, and should never be cropped, unless the view is to improve and lay it properly down for grass. No rotation of crops will, do if perpetually continued in tillage, or even past a short and limited time.

"The application of the shell-marl at first brought the tenant great crops, and prompted him to extend his tillage beyond what the land could bear. Whenever the ground was marled, the business they thought was done, and that it could not be wronged with cropping; and some of the proprietors seemed to have thought so too. The very contrary was the fact. It was only then in a condition to be totally ruined; and, in some of the marled parts of this country, the marled land is so far reduced as not to produce a crop of two seeds:

feeds; nor does it, when suffered to lie out, produce any other vegetable than a dwarf thisself here and there. You would have observed marled lands in this situation near Sir William Maxwell's of Monreith, where what might have been the greatest benefit, has, by unskilful conduct, become a very great missortune.

"Marl, lime, or fea-shells, have a most amazing effect upon the dry thin kindly lands in this country, and for two or three crops after the application of these manures, they will equal the best lands in East Lothian; and if they are properly laid down to grass after a green crop, before they are exhausted, they will also in grass not fall far behind the general run of your lands.

"In conformity to this plan of management, Lord Selkirk's tenants, who lately got tacks, are bound, in the first place, to break up no lee land in their farms till it has been shelled, limed, or marled with such quantities of these manures as are specified in their leases; and when shelled, limed, or marled, they are to take two white crops, a green crop, and to lay it down into grass with the third white crop, according

according to the same mode, in all respects, as was followed with the 30 acre inclosure above mentioned, and fo to proceed thro' the whole of the farm, shelling, cropping, and laying down in the same manner, and not at liberty to return upon any part that has been fo laid down, till the whole farm has been manured, cropped, and fo laid down to grafs. A plan of this fort would fave this part of the country from impending ruin, and lay the foundation of wealth and well-paid rents among the tenants. But to make the execution of this plan effectual, the land must be inclosed and subdivided, so as the tenant can avail himself of the advantage of the green crops; and it remains with the proprietors, whether they will do this or not; for the tenants are not able to do it, nor can it be expected they should, if they were able, upon a nineteen year's tack.

"I shall now trouble you with my practice in the culture of carrots, which I have carried to a greater extent, and perhaps for a greater number of years, than most farmers north of the Tweed. I at first thought that carrots would only succeed upon ground

ground that had been previously prepared by a fummer fallow, and accordingly raifed them first upon land so prepared; but, in the latter part of my practice, I only made use of the break of land that came in course for fallow or green crop. The spot fet apart for carrots was ploughed as foon as the crop was carried off, lay exposed as through the winter, and was ploughed again in the fpring, fo foon as it was fufficiently dry. After this ploughing, it was harrowed, and then ploughed again into ridges of five feet breadth. This was a deep and good ploughing. The deeper the furrow the better; for upon this depends the length of the carrots. After this ploughing the land is dunged, at the rate of about 40 cart load per acre of rotten dung laid into the bottom of the furrows, and spread. The first round, in ploughing after the dung, is performed by a fmall plough which covers up the dung. The fecond round is performed by a plough wide in the earth-board, which closes the earth high above the former round; and the third round is performed by any common plough, and only lays the earth up fo

as to support the earth laid up by the second round. A double plough, with two earth boards, then follows, and cleans up the furrow, and so the ploughing is finished. The field thus plowed, a single horse is set to work, with two little angular harrows fixed each to the end of a beam of five feet long, which harrows two ridges at a time; harrowing them gently, for fear of reducing their height.

"The harrowing done, I made use of the wheat drill-plough, and with it made two little ruts, about two inches deep, on the top of the five foot ridge, at a foot distance from each other. I tried at first to fow the feed at this operation by the drill plough; but the roughness of the carrot feed prevents its discharging regularly, and the crop was unequal; therefore gave up that practice, and used the drill plough for making the two little ruts only. When that is done, I fow the feed, after being rubbed well to make it separate just out of the hand, and fet a person to follow the fower with a common hay rake, and cover the feed lightly.

Vol. III. P "Two

"Two people will fow two acres a-day in this way; the expence is a trifle, and the crop is regular. After this is done, it is proper to fend the double plough again down the furrows to clear them out, and then to draw a deep furrow across the ends, so as to carry off the water in case of rain, and so the work is done.

"I have fown at all times, from the middle of March to the middle of May; but, about the middle, or first week of April, answered best. The carrot is a slow growing feeble plant in its infancy; and therefore I found it necessary to perform the first weeding by the hand along the rows. Women or boys will perform this work well enough. When this is done, the earth is ploughed away from the rows into the furrows, as near the rows as the plough can work without injury to the plants.

"The foot of interval betwixt the rows is now hand-hoed, and the field may remain in this fituation for about two weeks. But this time of exposure must depend on the weather. If dry, it may be too long; if wet, it may be even longer with safety.

The

d

O

le

a

r

de

be

as

ca

The next operation is to return the earth to the rows, which is done by one round of a plough with a pretty wide earth board, and the double plough going once down each furrow. If the plowman is not fleady and perfect in his business, it may require a woman or a boy to follow the plough, and uncover the carrots, which he will be apt to cover in the operation; for the earth must now be laid very close up to the plants. When the carrots arrive at about the thickness of a quill or so, it will be proper to thin them, pulling them out by the hand to about four or five inches distance from each other in the rows. This operation is not to be performed while very young and fmall, otherwise the carrots are apt to fork, and not attain their full length. When the weeds begin again to appear, the earth must again be ploughed from the rows, and the interval betwixt the rows hand-hoed, all which may now be done with freedom, as the plants will bear almost any usage. The exposure must, as above, depend on the weather; and the earth is to be returned as before, and the fame.

fame precaution used for taking off the water.

"The horse-horing is now finished, as well as the whole work, unless some weeds should again make their appearance, which must be taken out by the hand.

"You will observe that I have two rows of carrots upon a five feet ridge. I have tried one row upon four feet ridges, but prefer the two rows for feveral reasons; one of which is, that, owing to bad feed, being destroyed by vermin, or other accidents, little blanks in the rows will unavoidably happen. This, in fingle rows upon a ridge, makes a blank of four feet; whereas it rarely happens that blanks will appear in double rows at the fame place; and a blank in one row is partly made up by the others being better in that part. And if, even for fingle rows, you make the ridges less than four feet, there is not room to horse-hoe in a proper manner.

"I never take them up, to put them in fand, as the gardeners do. This, for fo great a quantity, would be very toublesome and expensive. I only take them up in cart-loads as they are to be used, and that

u d

8

8

h

S

e

it

Ś

is done by ploughing them up, and then a fingle man loads a cart in an instant. They keep in the ground very well, even to the end of April, and rarely suffer by frost. But, if hares (which are very fond of them) or any animal, cut off the rose on the upper end, very wet weather will rot some of them. I have used them in feeding horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs; every animal is fond of them; even geese eat them with greediness. But the most profitable way of applying them is in feeding horses. They are the only root I know of, that, in feeding horses, amply supplies the place of corn.

"I was in use, instead of two feeds of corn, to give the whole farm-horses here one feed of oats, and a feed of carrots in the day, and found them thrive remarkably well. However, that I might find how carrots would do without any corn at all, for years repeatedly I set apart a pair of horses, and, from about the first of January to the middle of May, gave them no corn at all, but carrots only, in place of corn, and fodder like the rest. They got duly a feed of carrots for the others feed

of corn. The horses went in a plough or cart every day, and all the spring, as we had much to do; they worked betwixt nine and ten hours a-day. They kept in very good order, rather better than the rest, at least much smoother and finer in the skin; and, before they had been a month at grass, were by much the fattest horses on the farm. I weighed the carrots, and found that a horse's usual feed was about thirty pounds; and this quantity each horse had given him twice a-day till about the end of March; after which he got three such feeds every day, till all the horses went to grass about the 12th or 15th of May.

"That I might form fome notion of the produce of an acre, in the year 1770 and 1771, I took up the produce of a drill ridge as near the average of the field as I could gues, measured the length of the ridge, and had the produce measured and weighed, and from that calculated the produce of an acre, which amounted to about nine one half ton weight, or a little more.

" Carrots are the heaviest of all roots for their size; and an acre of carrots

in horse food, far exceeds any crop of oats that land can produce.

"Our carrots, on an average, measured nine inches round the thickest part, and from 15 to 18 inches long.

"Carrots will do in any soil, if it is dry; but I have found in some very striking instances, that this root has an aversion to water; so that it is needless to attempt carrots where there is a cold wet bottom. It is not absolutely necessary that the soil be deep, if care is taken to raise the ridges as above described. In short, they are an excellent nourishing food for cattle of every kind, an improving crop, in a high degree, for the land, and very profitable to the farmer; but, from the nicety of their culture, I am afraid they may not for some time be raised to advantage by the generality of farmers.

"I have repeatedly tried the culture of parsnips in the field; they are excellent food for cows, and produce fine milk and butter. Horses, too, will eat them; but, as a crop, they fall prodigiously behind the carrots in weight and profit to the farmer; the same kind

kind of culture answers for them as for carrots.

" I have used cabbages as a common green crop for a long time. At first my practice was to raife them in fingle rows on four feet ridges; but I found these too narrow to horse-hoe, even for single rows, to advantage, where the crop was luxuriant; and therefore laid out my ridges four one-half feet broad; and that breadth is absolutely necessary for a horse-hoed cabbage crop. The farmer should plant half his cabbage crop with winter plants, and half, or at least a part, with spring plants. The latter will keep much better in the winter than the former. There is a difficulty, in a late fpring, to get fpring plants early enough; but I have planted that kind fo late as the 10th May with great fuccefs. Cabbage, where they fucceed, are a better food for cattle, and more profitable to the farmer, than turnips.

"I have cultivated turnips in various modes; but fingle rows in four feet ridges I found answered best; the dung, of which the farmer finds a penury in most parts of Scotland, goes the farthest in this way.

The

r

n

y

n

0

s,

-

ır

is

)-

lf

f,

ie

er

in

-

Co

s.

er

ne

us

es

ch

 of

y.

ne

The crop is easy kept clean, and the land in horse-hoeing gets a sull and clean tilth. Most of the broadcast turnip crops to be met with in this part of the country, from unskilfulness in hand-hoeing, or inattention, are small and puny, the field stored with every kind of pernicious weeds, which get leave to shed their seeds; and what is more surprising, in many parts of England the same things are to be met with, and must do such harm as the superior weight of the turnip crop (which I even doubt) can by no means compensate.

"I think I have now taken notice of most things you mention, except the culture of trees and hedges. I have had a little practice in both; but you would meet with much better information on these subjects in many parts of your tour, than my little experience can afford. Shall only trouble you with a mode of planting hedges adopted in this part of the country by the Earl of Selkirk.

"His Lordship observing how little success was to be expected from thorn hedges planted on the face of a ditch, in the common way, in a dry hard soil, the ditch ex-Vol. III. Q pensive

penfive to cut, and, by the crumbling down of the loose gravel, filled up in a short time; at all times dry and accessible to cattle, together with the proneness of such a foil to produce grafs and weeds, and the total neglect of the tenants in cleaning hedges, resolved to try to plant his hedges in the face of a funk fence, built with dry stones, in the following method. First, A cut is made two feet deep from the furface, perpendicular on the infide, which is carried out in a flope to feven feet wide. To the face of this perpendicular cut is built a stone wall of about 18 inches thick up to the furface; it is then covered with a stratum of fine earth, mixed with a compost of marle, or such like stuff. Moss and marle mixed do as well as any thing. This is fpread close to the front of the dike thinly, fo as to prevent the upper stones from lying too hard upon the thorns. In this pulverised earth the thorns are planted horizontally, projecting about two inches over the face of the stone-wall. The stonewall is then built two one-half feet height above the thorns, and finished. The earth thrown out of the cut is smoothed up to the

the back of the wall; and so the fence is completed.

"Very small thorns will not answer, as they must have length to reach through the wall into the back earth.

" The thorns feem to thrive well in this way, so far as they have been tried, and entirely obviate the trouble of hoeing and weeding. They are liable to trespass from cattle, especially from the front side of the wall; to prevent which, a thick row of cut whins (very plenty here) is laid along the face of the dike at bottom, which anfwers the purpose tolerable well. However, to fecure the young hedge more effectually from being eat with cattle, Lord Selkirk has begun to plant a row of fweet brier (eglantine) a little below the thorns, in the face of the funk fence-dike, a plant which cattle do not eat. This plant grows up very fast, and effectually guards the young thorns from trespass, and is besides very ornamental in dike rows. I am perfuaded this method of planting the fweet brier wants only to be better known, to be more generally practifed. I have now finished this long epistle, and if you can gather any thing from it that may be useful in the register of your tour in this part of the country, I shall be well pleased."

Samuel Heron, a disciple of Mr Jeffray, has taken from Lord Selkirk 330 acres on a nineteen years lease. His fund for improvement is an inexhaustible store of seashells, more than sufficient to stimulate the farmer, as well as the farm. Twenty tons are laid on an acre, each consisting of 23 bushels Winchester measure. The shells are laid on the sward. I saw small fields of turnip and potatoes in drills; but, from small beginnings, greater may follow. Pease are here also introduced, formerly an absolute stranger in Galloway.

I unfortunately missed Mr Agnew of Scheuchan, the capital improver in that part of the country. His plan appears to be well fitted to the foil; and grass is his object, for which he prepares the ground by a drilled crop, in order for barley and grass feeds. He has lime and fea-shells at command, which enable him to proceed with expedition. The reputation that this gentleman

1

f

n

e

S

S

1

9

tleman has of fagacity and good underftanding, with his fuccess in husbandry, will probably produce him many disciples, not only among his own tenants, but among others in the neighbourhood; and the influence of his example is beginning to be visible.

M Carlle o'Copled, the

The Earl of Galloway has made a confiderable progress in improving his estate. He takes into his own hand farm after after farm; incloses with stones; and, while that work is carrying on, lime and sea-shells are spread, to lie on the surface till the inclosing be finished. His Lordship undertakes no more ploughing than sufficient to employ his horses and servants when not engaged in leading stones. The first crop is oats; second potatoes and turnip; third, barely with grass seeds. After the inclosing is sinished, the farms are let, upon a nineteen years lease, at a considerable advance of rent.

At Garlieston sea-shells are laid upon grass in dry ground with great success. These shells are inexhaustible, to be got in every bay, and almost every where along

the

try, were the people sufficiently industrious to take advantage of it!

Proceeding through Sir Stair Agnew's estate, I saw excellent soil, execrably ma-The tenants are poor and torpid, Andrew M'Carlie excepted, the only improver here. He has got a new leafe, and has begun to exert his talents with fuccefs. He will deserve to have a monument raifed to his memory, if he can raife any fpirit among his neighbours. In this neighbourhood, after a crop of oats, the practice is to take three or four fuccessive crops of big or bear. Mr M'Carlie explained the reason, that their oats are thirled, and not their bear. How brutish is such a regulation! It is not only a temptation to fraud, but to ruin the land by bad cropping. In that part of the country, especially in the ifle of Whithorn, the harvest is considerably more early than in the Lothians. This year, the whole was, ripe about the 25th of August. In the Lothians, harvest did not begin before the 10th of September, and was not general till the 20th.

Mr M'Lurg, a merchant in the isle of Whithorn, is attempting a better stile of husbandry, though far from perfection. His zeal will carry him on; and probably, in a few years, he will be able to set a good example to his neighbours.

In paffing along, I noticed what are called mug sheep, in little parcels here and there. These were long ago imported for improving their wool, which indeed is their fole quality. It is a heavy dull creature, not apt to break through fences, which is a property that makes the farmer like them. You may fee half a dozen on pasture near corn, coupled two and two, like hounds, to prevent their trespassing on the corn, or attempting to go over the fences. It would indeed require eye-fight to convince any one that the people were fo flupid. Their wool fells at 15 s. per stone, or 26 English pounds. Two or three fleeces make a ftone.

The backwardness in agriculture is not from want of demand. There is always a brisk demand, either from Whitehaven, Liverpool, Greenock, or Glasgow, and frequently from all of them at the same time.

I proceeded to Glafferton by a road finely made, to which the Hon. Keith Stewart contributed no less than L. 200 Sterling. The eftate of Glasserton, belonging to that gentleman, is highly improved, the foil good, the fituation fortunate, as fea-shells and lime can be laid down on his land by water carriage; and, for the use of his eflate, both for exports and imports, he has made a very commodious harbour. Shellmarle he has, besides, in abundance. Seashells make a great improvement on meadow land that is dry; twelve tons to an acre; and, what is a great convenience, it is done in time of frost. But this is not all. The rubbish of peat-stacks had been accumulated for centuries, without a fingle thought of turning it to profit. Mr Stewart, refolving to make a thorough trial, began to put this stuff in rows for turnip, instead of dung. The effect was furprifing. No person could distinguish these rows of turnip from what were done with dung; and the product was equally good. For another experiment, a piece of irregular ground, of a mean foil, was trenched, and manured with 25 cart-loads of the stuff,

e

O

n

p.

m

stuff, which was intimately mixed with the soil. Carrot-seed was sowed, which yielded a very fine crop. A third experiment was to lay this stuff, from time to time, on a dunghill where winterers were fed; the stuff was spread on the dunghill, and, after it was covered with straw and dung, another stratum, and so on. This mixture used for turnip in June, raised a great crop. These are singular experiments, deserving the attention of a natural philosopher. Fresh moss, I believe, will produce no such effect.

As grass is the chief object of this ingenious operator, as it ought to be of every gentleman farmer, I proceed to the means employed for bringing about that end. A thorough fummer fallow on the strong land eradicates every weed; shell-lime is spread on the furface as hot as possible, from which two good effects are expected, one to warm the foil, the other, to make a more intimate mixture with it than can be procured by flaked-lime. Where shell-marl is the manure, it is allowed to lie spread on the furface a few days, that it may be perfectly dried, and fitted thereby for being in-VOL. III. timately

rowing. Then the field is made up into straight ridges, twelve feet broad, and the furrows well cleared, in which state it lies all winter. Six bushels oats, Winchester measure, are sown on an acre; fifty are commonly the return. Second crop bear, after three furrows; four bushels sown produce from 40 to 48. Eight pound red clover, six white, four yellow, four ribwort, and one bushel ryegrass for each acre, are sown with the bear; one year hay, and then pasture.

The drill husbandry comes next. I found turnip, cabbage, kail, all in good order, and in a prosperous way. Carrot is raised in the following manner. Parallel lines are drawn with intervals of four feet and a half. The surface earth from both sides is accumulated upon the line with the plough, and made broad enough for two rows of carrots one foot asunder. The larger intervals are horse-hoed; the small intervals between the two rows are handhoed. Experience has made it certain that the double rows are greatly preferable to a single row on a narrow ridge, two rows of

I

d

ot

ır

n

h

r

ie

11

1-

at

a of he the former being equal to three of the latter, owing to the greater quantity of furface earth heaped up from the wide intervals. No dung is given to this crop; but the fpot for it is chosen the preceding year, and enriched with good compost well pulverised. Horses are extremely fond of carrot, and like best what is immediately raised out of the ground. Yet this must not be trusted to where there is any prospect of frost. It is also a wholesome food for horses, and makes their skins always sleek. The turnip and cabbage go to feed the young stock.

As foon as the ground is thoroughly dry after the green crops are removed, it is ploughed cross, with a deep furrow to divide the heaped up earth, and to spread the dung equally, and then harrowed, for smoothing the surface and carrying off any remaining roots. One surrow straights the ridges twelve feet broad. Then succeeds bear with grass seeds, as in the other plan. The hay crop here is always better than in the other way of cropping, which may proceed from the dung operating more

immediately than lime or marl. But the pasture in both is equally good.

Neither oats nor peafe have been hitherto mentioned. These find a place when the improved fields are opened from grafs, and also in the infield land. Oats is the first crop, peafe the second, and bear with grafs feeds the third. Potatoes, too, are accounted a meliorating crop, and a field is allotted every year for them. If I withheld my testimony in favour of Mr Stewart's husbandry, my own mind would reproach me. There cannot be devised a better plan for preserving the land in good heart. The operative part is carried on with the utmost accuracy: And, beside the fatisfaction of leading the way to good husbandry in that country, he has found his own interest by raising the rents of his estate, and enabling his tenants to pay the advance rent more eafily than formerly the low rent.

His inclosures are with ditch and hedge. The thorns thrive wonderfully from the great attention given to them.

Here are excellent cows, a mixture of Holderness with Merse or Tiviotdale. They give give much milk, and, with a Galloway bull, make a fine cross breed. A bullock bred here weighed, when fix years old, 100 stone English in the shambles, the tallow twelve stone. This bullock wrought one year in the plough.

Nothing escapes this surprising genius. I have referved the most interesting article of all with which to close the account. He is the first I met with in my furvey who ploughs with oxen only. He works them in pairs with harness, without a driver; and he never uses four, except to break up strong rough land. None of them are shoed, but those for drawing the waggon. They are fed with straw in winter, and with hay in fpring, when worked twice aday, which upholds them in good working order, without ever tafting corn. possible, after this complete experiment, that farmers will stubbornly close their eyes against so beneficial an improvement?

The road to Sir William Maxwell of Monreith's lies through a hilly country, rocky, and covered with heath; but no fooner is shell-marl applied, than tender grass

grass grows up instead of the heath. It is the practice to plough every ploughable spot to the top of the hills, between the rocks and round the rocks. The poor people grasp at a little fodder for their beasts, and know no better. This country is naturally productive of good grass; and great profit would be made by withdrawing the plough from these narrow spots, and converting all into sheep walks. Why do not the proprietors give attention to this? Their own interest should be an urgent motive, however little regardful of their poor tenants.

As Sir William Maxwell's estate is bounded on the west by the bay of Glenluce, it lies open to the sea spray, an enemy to planting. Willow and elder resist the best, but grow slowly. Sir William, however, is attempting plantations, which answer east and north from his house; and he proposes to proceed gradually westward. He prepares the ground both by spade and plough,

and raifes high dikes for shelter.

This estate is happily situated for manure, plenty of shell-marl within it, and access to sea shells and lime by means of a

harbour

harbour made by the proprietor, which, at the same time, is a security to ships in a storm. Lime and shells from Whitehaven, of excellent quality, is put on land for 12 d. or 13 d. pence the Carlisse bushel, equal to three Winchester bushels; and sea shells for two shillings per ton, equal to serven barrels.

This estate contains about 15,000 acres. It extends fix miles along the coaft, and two or three miles inward, all fitted for every improvement that can arise from good tillage and plenty of manure. What a rich treasure is here offering itself to those who will be but industrious! What better fituation would any man of spirit wish for than to be mafter of fo much good land, to give him employment for raifing his family, and for promoting the good of his country! The King of Britain has no post or pension to bestow equal to this. Shellmarl here has a wonderful operation, tho'. in the general opinion, given with a hand too liberal, commonly more than 200 bolls Linlithgow measure per acre. Sir William has commenced farmer, and with great fuccess, so far as he has proceeded. He is very capable of making it a business; and if he persevere, a long life will secure a great estate to his family. To that end, he gives encouragement to his tenants, and is at pains to inspire them with an improving spirit. Inclosing with stone dikes near the coast goes on briskly; and, if the same spirit be kept up, the whole will be soon inclosed.

Wool in this parish of Mochrum bears a great name. It is clothing wool, and very fine; fourteen shillings per stone, or 26 pounds English, is the selling price. The sheep there are original; no remembrance of any change of breed, nor of any attempt to improve either the body or sleece. Nor is any attention given to procure them plenty of food, being left on a bare pasture, scarce sufficient to keep in life. But the ground is dry, producing naturally sweet grass. The wool is indeed fine, but much mixed with hair, which I attribute to the want of salving, no such practice being known along this coast.

Nothing appeared worthy of remark till I approached Glenluce. Major Ross makes a figure on his fields; inclosures of different kinds, both stone and quicks, all in good order, trees on the high grounds, fine pasture below, hay and corn good. Horned-cattle in a field of rich pasture attracted my eye. In I went; they were cows of a mixed breed, with a large polled bull, a true Galloway. Much mortified was I upon finding the Major from home. Upon requesting him to favour me with an account of his improvements, he most obligingly sent me the following letter.

Balkail, Nov. 1. 1777. SIR. "Your most flattering letter to me, as a farmer, I was favoured with; but being from home for some time prevented me acknowledging it fooner. My fmall farm, from the wildness of the country around it, must attract the traveller's eye; whereas, was it in an improven country, it would pass unnoticed. It only contains about 400 acres in all, part my own property, part feued on a lease of 100 years, upwards of 80 to expire, and part on a leafe of 42 years, about 37 to expire. From the length of the leafes, I have been induced to im-Vol. III. prove

prove mountainous ground, that otherwise I would not have engaged with, from the feverity of the labour. However, with perseverance, I have got all the arable of it limed, and the crops have pretty well compensated for the expence, and the land is now worth above four rents. As to the quantity of lime laid on the acre, my maxim is, from 50 to 90 Carlifle bushels per acre, according to the nature of the foil; and before I lay it on, I make the ground as dry as I possibly can by covered drains, and then pulverise the foil until I make it as fine as I can, burning all the roots of heath, husky grais, and every root that is brought up by the break harrows. I for the most part take after the lime two crops of oats, and lay down the third crop with barley or big; at fame time, always giving a dreffing of dung, unless I take a crop of turnip before the barley, in which case I dress the ground for them. The turnip crop I fow broad-cast, and feed young cattle with them on the ground, as we are too far from a market to fatten them. My breed of black cattle is esteemed the true Galloways, and the best in Scotland. My father was

at least 30 years before he brought them to what they now are, and with unwearied attention and pains, which at last was crowned with success.

As to planting, my quantity is too fmall to be of consequence. Those I planted in the glen thrive exceedingly, and those on the top of the hill, although much exposed, are coming forward pretty well; my method with them is, to the storm I plant the elder, being a quick grower, then I mix a pretty broad flip of fir, birch and plain; within is oak, larix, beech, and as many forts of trees as I can raise. Upon the whole, the birch and elder do best; the others are thriving, and I dare fay, if the shelter answers, will be good timber, the foil amongst the rocks good, being chiefly a hazle mould. In the low ground, I have only to keep them wed until out of the reach of grass, and keep cattle from them, and every fort of tree will grow to timber.

f

t

r

S

h

g

f

I

p

e

0

d

s,

as

at-

"In five or fix years after a field is laid down in grass, I give it a dreffing of dung or compost, by which I find myself fully paid from the richness and quantity of grass

it brings up. Indeed, I could fatten cattle on at most two acres per head, and in fome of my parks on an English acre and an half; but want of markets, as I faid before, is too great an objection to follow that plan, being at the mercy of one, rarely two, merchants for that fort of cattle."

If fame speaks true, Mr M'Dougal of Logan makes confiderable advances in every branch of agricultural improvement; he is looked up to by all good improvers, both gentlemen farmers and tenants. On that account, I wished most vehemently to wait upon Mr Logan, and to note the progress of his improvements; but the length of circuit still before me, and my time now nearly exhausted, I could not venture to proceed into the Mull of Galloway, where Mr Logan's feat is, as it carried me out of my line of the present survey.

I waited on the Earl of Stair at Culborn, and got information of his plan of farming. His Lordship's breed is of true Galloway cattle, which, by reputation, fell at high prices. His Lordship thinks the most fubstantial.

fubstantial improvement for a gentleman is to procure industrious and improving tenants. He treats them kindly, and is ever ready to give them good instruction. But words will not do; example is necessary; and in that view he takes farm after farm into his own hand, and, upon dreffing high, lets them out to the most enterprising. He has done a great deal in that way; but there remains still more to be done. Many fields, thus improved, did not yield in the state of nature fixpence per acre, but are now let from 10 to 15 shillings. His tenants are now beginning to follow his example, and to take the improvement of their farms off his Lordship's hand. The great fund for improvement in that country is lime, brought raw from Ireland; it is burnt in a draw-kiln, and can be laid on the land, all expences borne, for about L. 3: 10:0 per acre.

The Earl holds 400 acres in his natural possession, as a farm for the family conveniencies. The culture on it is conducted very properly; turnip, fallow, wheat, barley, oats, hay, abundantly plenty. Above all, I admired a large inclosure, on account

of the rich pasture in it, and the substantial wall that furrounds it, fix feet high, copped in the manner of Galloway fnap-dikes, but so well and artfully done, that neither man nor beaft dares to attempt getting over it. This fine park ferves for sheep walk, deer park, horses and black cattle, all feed promiscuously on it, and all are plentifully supplied with food, because all are fat. The fight is beautiful, as well as profitable; for every kind keep by themselves, and make a regular circuit round the park, following out their daily pasture. I admired the steers, quays, and heifers, that are bred from the cows at Culhorn, more than any of the other kinds in the park, on account of their fize and very fine shape. They are the offspring of 30 cows, and none are reared but the very finest of the calves, they being intended for a fample of good cattle in the country, worthy of imitation by all improvers of land and black cattle.

His Lordship's extensive plantations will make a considerable figure in a few years; and, as fewel for firing is not plenty in the country, the fir trees will render an excellent excellent supply of fewel, by the prunings and weedings of the plantations.

Hugh M'Michan is one of his Lordship's improving tenants. His farm confifts of 300 acres, in the improvement of which he makes a quick progress. He cannot fail to fucceed; and his example is likely to have a greater influence on his brother tenants than that of the Earl, who is removed at a greater distance from them.

Mr Leggat, provoft of Stranfaer, rents a farm of 1000 acres, at L. 200 Sterling per annum. It is mostly hill and pasture land. That of it in the valley is bounded by the great Loch-Ryan, which affords him the conveniency of procuring feashells from the western coast of the Highlands or Isles, by vessels returning from the fishing. The shells are pure, and reduced almost to a powder; on that account, the effects on the ground are quick, and even operate as a powerful manure the first year. Lime, too, is used, and the Provost never overcharges the ground by cropping too much; for he lays it off with

grass seeds the third or fourth year; this a lesson worthy of the attention of every actual farmer.

Inclosing with stone-walls, ditch, and hedge, is also going forward; these answer his expectations; but those sences attempted on the muir, by banks reared of earth and whins, do not. If a severe frost come on, all is destroyed.

Craigcaffie is commodiously situated on the fide of Loch-Ryan, for importing lime from Ireland, and fea-shells from the fouth coast of Galloway, the western isles, or Highland shores; for none are to be found in his part of the country. Mr Nielson. the proprietor is full of spirit, and attends closely to the operations he is carrying on. He holds, that lime is not fit to be put into the ground till it be thoroughly flaked with water, and that it has the best effect upon land immediately taken up from pasture: and at that time about 120 Lothian bolls per acre are spread on the surface, and harrowed in with the oat feed. The fecond crop is also oats; but bear or barley, if the fward be fully rotted after three ploughings,

I saw lime carried in carts up a steep ground, over rock, which was a bold enterprise, as in many parts the cart was supported by men, to prevent it from overturning. The lower sields are subject to water; but care is taken to carry it off in open drains. The ground is cleared of stones, which are employed for fencing. Dung he values highly, and collects every vegetable, and every sort of rubbish, to augment the dunghill. The cattle, in hot weather, are all fed within doors; the dunghill, as well as the cattle, profit by it.

This gentleman venerates fo much the true Galloway breed of cattle, as to hold in derifion every attempt to improve it.

S

He works with two horses in a plough, which, in summer, are yoked at five in the morning, in order to finish before the heat of the day. When carrying lime, they continue in the yoke from five in the morning till twelve, rest three hours, feeding on clover in the house, and then work till eight. They seed again on clover till ten, and then are put out to a grass field. All his other operations in husbandry are Vol. III.

conducted with the same skill and expedi-

Before finishing the report of my survey of this extensive region, my heart burns to recommend a practice begun by one or two eminent improvers, which is, to banish horses, the most expensive article of husbandry, and to employ oxen only. The advantages of oxen over horses are immense in every country; but, in a breeding country like Galloway, there can be no excuse for preferring horses, but a stupid adherence to cuftom. A bullock kept perfectly idle till the time of fale, will not fell a farthing higher than one that has been moderately wrought in the plough for two years; and yet much more profit, is made by the latter, confidering what is faved in the expence of horses.

It is kicking against the pricks to declaim against a practice universal in this country, of allowing the calf to suck while the maid is milking. And yet one would think a fingle hint should be sufficient to show the ridiculousness of it; for, not to talk of dirtying the milk, a quantity must be lost in the ludicrous struggle between the calf

O

11

G;

and the milk-maid. Why not proclaim it for a show, and take money for the exhibition? I have known many a show that drew people together, less apt to provoke laughter.

But I proceed to a more ferious matter. Fine clothing wool is produced all along the coast of Galloway, particularly in the parishes of Penningham and Mochrum, the latter being the finer of the two. in the parish of Mochrum is tender and dry, and fends up a delicate pasture grafs, which makes me conclude that the foil and pasture contribute to fine wool. I have no doubt but that the nature of the sheep do also contribute, and a moderately warm climate. Neither must proper falving be left out, which undoubtedly contributes to the health of the animal, and no less to the quality of the wool. Minnygaff has a reputation for sheep, but only for being of a larger fize; for the wool is coarfer than in the parishes mentioned, as Minnygaff is a high country, and the pasture coarse in proportion. The breed of cattle is in Galloway carried on to great perfection. knowledge of agriculture, and of enriching land, is advancing fast among the gentlemen, and will in time be taken up by the tenantry. Sheep are almost totally neglected in a country more fit for them than any other part of Scotland. This is wonderfully bizarre. One or two gentlemen are turning their thoughts that way. I heartily wish them success. If they persevere, they will find sheep the most profitable article of all that can be drawn from the ground. Formerly the management of theep was very little known, and there was no access to advice. Now, they are fo much ripened by experience, that a gentleman who wishes the improvement of of his stock, has access to the best advice, and must blame himself if he follows a wrong courfe. left out, which undoubtedly contribu

on the of the demine with he to det site the quality of the wood. Africa for has a

में विस्तृतिक प्रतिकृतिक के प्रतिकृतिक के विकास हुआ नि Which country, and the parties of the proportion. 'I'll Seed of cards is a bringing loway carned on to great perfection. The kindledge of agriculture and of entich-

representative Merby bitt anti-ner pening of mile to the os al took sale sol ; sale . A Y R-

down to proof set tot spailliel not south

ing the farge for of theen, owing probably

supposed, as to lawe livinily, which pro-

THIS country offers to the diligent inquirer a very bufy and very agreeable scene. The activity of many gentlemen in husbandry improvements, and the extent of these improvements of late years, merit an ample reward, which a grateful soil never with-holds from a judicious cultivator who bestows liberally on his operations.

My entry to this county was by Glenap, a narrow vale between high hills, mostly green, partly heath, extremely proper for a sheep walk. Among the many little tenants in the vale, I found none that had either knowledge or inclination to improve their situation. Each of them have a few black cattle and a few small sheep; but the tenants are many, and the whole stocks together are far too numerous for the pasture; whence both tenants and stock are starved, and little gained for paying the landlord's rent. These tenants, however, are so far

improved, as to falve lightly, which produces ten shillings for the stone of wool, inferior, however, to the price in Galloway for the fame fort of sheep, owing probably to high ground and stormy climate. From Glenap to Ballentrae, a rough coarfe country, hill and heath, and none refiding in it who so much as think of making a single step out of the common road. From Ballentrae, a nest of smugglers, to Girvan, I met with nothing worth observation till I came to Ardmillan. The proprietor, Mr Crawford, has attended to his interest. Pasture is his object, which has led him to inclose with stone walls even the hilly ground. Every thing around him has an ly greens partly hear agreeable afpect. for a fheen walk: tire many

Girvan is a clean little town, and the inhabitants industrious and thriving, particularly the shoemakers, who tan their own leather, and make shoes for America, which are carried to Glasgow. The village and lands around belong to Mr Hamilton of Bargeny. Most of the inhabitants have built neat houses for themselves, on land leased to them for hundreds of years, in

all

Sui

all

m

ter

int

an

of

thi

vá

OI

fi

W

Ť

fc

n

n

P

5

0ol,

ly

ly

m

1-

n le

I

I

r

all respects equal to property. This is a much better method, both for landlord and tenant, than feuing. The latter is a most intolerable burden upon fmall property. and throws the poor people into the hands of most rapacious scriveners, who, every thirty or forty years, draw from them the value at least of their property. A lease, on the contrary, is transmitted to heirs and fingular fucceffors, without any expence, which entitles the landlord to draw more rent than a farmer can afford to pay. The foil, being light and sharp, is easily managed, which is a great comfort to poor manufacturers. They have fea weed in abundance, which is their chief manure. As foon as any quantity comes to shore, the women carry it on their backs, and put it in fmall coils like hay, where it is to be used for the potatoe crop. When the potatoe feafon approaches, it is fpread out to be dried, and then put on the ground. The men are thus left to carry on their own bufinefs. They have few horses, and these are employed in tilling. The potatoes are all planted in drills, the fea weed being put into the furrow. Bear follows, next oats, LIBERT and

and then again potatoes. Every crop is good, and the industry of the people rewarded. No rent is better paid; and there is a great number of acres thus occupied.

Su

fra

the

for

bo

no

T

ry

ar

of

li

to

h

ti

The estate of Bargeny contains at least 30,000 acres, whereof 1200 are arable, or capable to be made so. What is not arable feeds black cattle and sheep. The last might be turned to great account by proper management of pasture, and to still greater, were any rational attempt made to improve the sheep and the wool.

Mr Hamilton, by a chearful and kindly behaviour, has the choice of the best farmers; to these he gives long leases, and, by his own practice, teaches them the best method of improvement. Upon any complaint of a hard bargain, it is a rule with that gentleman never to bind a poor tenant to his ruin, and accordingly sets him free. Tho this, I am convinced, be done from a motive of humanity and compassion; yet I am far from being certain but that Mr Hamilton will, upon the whole, be a gainer even in point of interest. Not only will the best tenants slock to him, but will be frank

DE

1

.

1

V

n

frank in their offers, when they know that they cannot be substantially hurt.

Lime-stone and coal are found in this estate, and Mr Hamilton is working both for his own interest and that of the neighbourhood.

Some time ago the roads were so bad as not to admit the smallest wheel carriage. This public spirited gentleman has been very diligent in getting good roads made; and for that purpose has contributed out of his own pocket no less than L. 500 Sterling; a rare instance, but well deserving to be imitated. One immediate reward his patriotism has procured him, which is, to increase considerably the demand for his coal and lime.

His low lands lie on both fides of Girvan water, mostly dry, and a good mixed foil of earth and gravel. But here I avoid entering into particulars; for, though the culture is carried on in the approved method, yet there is nothing singular to afford any new instruction. The only article I venture to criticise is that of grass seeds sown with barley; three pounds red clover, six white, three yellow, three rib-Vol. III. U wort,

h

at

wort, and two bushels ryegrass. What I object to is his small quantity of red clover, where hay is intended for the first crop: Better far to with-hold one bushel of ryegrass, and the yellow clover totally, which will afford space for six or seven pounds more of red clover, as without that quantity the hay crop must be very scanty.

The most laborious part is to bring into tilth the higher grounds covered with heath and full of large stones. But it was a great . temptation to bestow labour and money, to find the under stratum of this muir a good foil upon a dry bottom. The ground has been entirely cleared of stones, the large ones blafted, in order to admit the plough. It is ploughed and crofs ploughed. limed and formed into ridges 15 feet broad, directed fo as to carry off the water. Being thus brought into tilth, it is cropped with judgment, according to the nature of the foil. The rent of this land. in the state of nature, was under fifteen pence per acre. Upon what is improved as above, he put a rent from 10 s. to 13 s. 4. d; and if he persevere, of which there can be no doubt where the profit is fo great,

I

r,

-

h

ls

-

σ

h

t.

a

d

e

e

t

he will leave a great estate to his heirs, and at the same time enrich the country.

Much ground is planted by Mr Hamilton, both for ornament and shelter, which, with the old plantations, make a fine appearance.

I am glad to find the dawn of good hufbandry beginning to peep out here among the tenants. John Johnston makes some figure in tillage, in liming, and grafs-feeds. He was encouraged by Mr Hamilton with a fubstantial dwelling-house and proper offices. Others copying from him are doing better than formerly. Gavin Park, a young man, stimulated by the success of some of his neighbours, has taken a large farm from Sir John Cathcart, and shows a good fpirit in his operations.

It is very discouraging that Mr Hamilton hitherto has not fucceeded with his tenants in the hilly parts of his estate to attempt any reformation on their sheep. To improve their numerous flocks, were it but a shilling per head, would produce a very

large fum.

As I passed along in my way to Kilkerran, I was delighted to see corn and clover
fields in excellent order, and hedges growing vigorously, all done by Mr Thomson
minister at Dalry, a man of an amiable
character. The land belongs to Sir Adam
Fergusion. The operations of William
Jackson, another of Sir Adam's tenants,
have every appearance of good husbandry,
regularly conducted. Good example is infectious as well as bad; and there is no
reason to doubt but that these gentlemen
will be imitated.

On a nearer approach to Kilkerran, a narrow, but pleasant valley, of a good soil, opens to view. There, in different sields, I saw various operations of husbandry carried on with industry and attention. The inclosures in perfection, both hedges and stone walls. Lime is the only manure used. I saw a number of sheep in a large inclosure opposite to the house, of different kinds, Dorchester, Cully, Bakewell, and also the breed of the country. Sir Adam was from home. I was much disappointed, as I reckoned upon accurate information from Sir Adam, of the different branches

iii.

1-

er

N-

n

le

m

m

8,

y,

1-

10

n

a

1,

S,

-

e d

e

t d ches of improvement carrying on brifkly here. But this disappointment is amply made up by a letter I had the honour to receive from him, which gives a very accurate, and no less satisfactory, account of the progress of agriculture in that part of the country, chiefly owing to Sir Adam himfelf. I should think it criminal to withhold this letter from the public, though I was not permitted to enter it into my report. Modesty is a pleasing virtue; but I have no notion that it should entitle a man to hide his more active and more eminent virtues.

SIR, Kilkerran, Sept. 26. 1777.

ere was hour pound

I have the favour of your letter, and am exceedingly forry that I was fo unfortunate as to be absent when you called at this place in your progress through this part of the country. I not only regret it on my own account, but because I should have been glad to have contributed to your obtaining fuch information as might have promoted the plan of the truftees; which I could have done more effectually when prefent, than

than by any thing I can write in the com-

"With regard to this part of the country, if you never was in it before, you would, no doubt, observe in general, much to find fault with-a great deal of land uncultivated, and the culture of other parts very imperfect. But if you have been here some years ago, and compare the state it was then in with that in which it is now. you cannot fail to have remarked a very great alteration. To me, who remembers this country when there was scarce an inclosure in it but some few round the gentlemen's houses, when there was not a pound of grass feed sown from one end of it to the other, and when the whole attention of the farmer, and the whole dung of the farm, were applied to a few acres, while the rest was totally neglected, the difference is very firiking.

"With regard to myself, my object has been to turn the farm in my own possession into good grass as soon as possible; and the whole use that I have made of the plough has been with a view to that. The trouble and expence that I have bestowed

on this object has been much greater than any person would conceive from the quantity of ground that I have improved, with-. out confidering what it was in its natural state. You cannot fail to have observed the multitude of large stones upon the uncultivated fields in this country; most of these are of such a size as to require being blafted with gun-powder before they are carried off. As the foil runs naturally to wood, there is a necessity for clearing the fields of shrubs and bushes before they can be properly ploughed. If to this is added the expence of draining, you will not be furprifed at my faying that many fields cost more than their original price before the plough is put into the ground. That particular field, which you observed as fown down with grass this season, was, when I began with it, fo remarkably covered with stones, as to make it a matter of wonder how the tenant could contrive to plow it at all; yet now there is not a stone upon it so large as your fift. After clearing the ground, my practice is to lime it on the grass; in doing which, we compute the lime laid on to be about an hundred bolls

to the Scots acre; though, as I have the lime within my own farm, and am not under the necessity of measuring it, as I should be, were I to buy it, I cannot answer for the perfect accuracy of the computation. I then take two crops of oats off it. The third year I fallow it carefully, and, in the fpring following, dung it well, and fow it down with barley and grass seeds. Where the land is not intended for being continued in hay, the grafs feeds I fow are ryegrafs and white clover, which I cut the first year, and afterwards throw it out into pasture. I am fensible that two crops of oats running is not the best husbandry; but oats being the hardiest grain, and answering better than any other while the land is rough, and not properly broke, it is for this reason that I follow the method I have mentioned. The only variations I have made from this method are, that fometimes I take a crop of peafe instead of the fecond crop of oats; if the land is cleaner of stones than usual, I have sometimes sown turnip in the following year; and fome once or twice, I took wheat instead of barley the last year. But, though that has answered

f

r

d

it

C

is

ft

h

fp

fo

th

m

al Fo

ne

answered with me, I do not approve of it, as the land is apt to become so stiff in the winter, that it cannot be sufficiently opened in the spring to receive the grass seed, without destroying the wheat. I sometimes also sow down with oats instead of barley.

"I have mentioned to you, that my object is to get my land, as foon as possible, into good grass. I am partly led to this from a desire to have as much dressed land round my house as I can. But, independent of this consideration, I am convinced it is better adapted to the climate of this country than tillage.

"Though the land in Carrick (of which I wish all along to be understood to speak) is of a lighter nature than the other districts of Ayrshire, and in many places has a dry gravelly bottom, yet the rains in spring and harvest are very unfavourable for raising corn. It has, at the same time, such a tendency to grass, that, except for the first and second year, provided it be made rich enough, it will shoot up pasture almost as good without sowing as with it. For these reasons, joined to the great steepness and irregularity of the surface, I convolution. III.

fider grass, and not corn, to be the proper crop for this country.

With regard to cattle, of which a great number are bred for the English market in this country, they are pretty much the same with the Galloway breed, mostly hummelt. They are very hardily bred, being never in a house, (except such as are intended for milk) and when put into good pasture, they rise to a great size.

"With regard to sheep, of which a great number are bred on the high grounds, I am apt to believe that they are not fo well understood as the black cattle. Confiderable attention has, however, been beflowed of late on mending the breed of sheep. A number of gentlemen have brought in sheep from England, and the farmers are fensible of the importance of mending the breed, by procuring good rams. I have, however, great doubts how far it ever will be practicable to introduce the English sheep into our hills. In the low and sheltered grounds, they answer very well; and the advantage, particularly with respect to the wool, is very great. But, on the high and exposed mountains, I am perfuaded .

er

at

in

ie

ly

2-

re

bd

a

S,

ol

1-

6-

of

ht

rs

ng

I

e-

ne

W

Ty.

h

n

m

d

perfuaded they would not answer. The utmost length that I think it would be safe to go, would be to endeavour to raise our own breed by a mixture with the English; and even that should be done with great caution.

The only part of your letter that, I think; remains unanswered, is what relates to the tenants. Now, though I have feveral tenants who deferve commendation for their attention and industry, yet I cannot fay there is any one who has made himself so remarkable as to deserve being particularly mentioned. What I have faid of the expence attending the improvement of land here, will shew how difficult it must be for any man, without a great stock, to carry it very far. But, though I cannot name any tenant in particular, yet I can fay in general, that there is a remarkable alteration to the better, both in their knowledge and management, fince I began to attend to country affairs. Many of them had an aversion to having their lands inclosed; whereas now, no farmer, such as I would choose to have for a tenant, will take a leafe, unless the lands are inclosed; the the consequence of which is, that, if I live three or four years, every arable farm I have will be inclosed. They are almost all getting into the practice, more or less, of sowing grass seeds; and instead of running out their lands, by ploughing them up as soon as they are fit to produce a poor crop of corn, as was the practice formerly, they are now sensible of the importance of having them in good heart; and the distinction of crost and field land, except among some of the poorest fort, is, in a manner, entirely abolished."

Mr Whiteford of Dunduff, a spirited farmer, applies himself with skill and industry to improve his estate, originally a moor covered with heath, naturally dry, or made so by art. Lime is his great fund for improvement, to which he has added shell-marl lately discovered. To get his fields into grass is his chief aim; because, in a rainy country, as this is, corn is but a precarious crop.

He deals in turnip, cabbage, and kail, in drills; but in new ground paired and burnt, turnip is fowed broadcast, and eat with sheep I

H

f

g

18

f

'n

n

e

theep on the field. Carrot is also sowed broadcast. And this curious improver has also ventured on faintsoine and lucerne in drills, nine inches asunder, and handhoed.

Here is a fine wood of timber-trees on the banks of a river. Several new plantations are added of fir and other timber. There is a neat barn floored with bricks at both ends laid in fand, the one for floring the corn, in order to be threshed, the other to hold the grain. This method deserves to be imitated.

He uses the chain-plough drawn by two

Wages in this part of the country are moderate. A labourer constantly employed gets eightpence per day, and there are plenty of them, which is a favourable circumstance for carrying on the operations of husbandry.

As I approached toward Kirkmichael, art and good husbandry appeared, and the marks grew stronger nearer the village. A rich crop of hay, good pasture, oats, bear, pease better than ordinary, and potatoes in drills. The minister was the operator.

telligent farmer, eigecially as to the ma-

I passed on to Maybole, where there is good foil ill managed, and yet, by dung from the town, produces now and then weighty crops. The minister and Baille Pyper must be excepted, who summer fallow regularly, give dung, fow bear or barley with grafs feeds, red clover 18 pounds, ryegrass four bushels per acre. It is a pity but that such willing improvers should be taught that half the quantity of ryegrass would answer as well. They get, however, from 200 to 300 stone of hay per acre, the stone being 24 pounds English. Hay is taken three years, and then oats three years, after which fallow as before. Wheat is also interspersed. Such severe cropping requires better foil than is to be found about Maybole; but it would appear that they trust greatly to the town's dung. When the demand for that commodity increases by more improvers, these two gentlemen, it is to be hoped, will reform their practice, and be more cautious not to run out their ground. off rame the

Captain Kennedy near this place is an intelligent farmer, especially as to the management

nagement of sheep. He possesses an inclosure of 800 acres in Carrick-muir, his own property, furrounded with a good stone dike. In this inclosure 1200 sheep pasture, summer and winter, without getting any dry food, not even in the feverest weather. Yet it is a high ground; but much of it is hilly, which affords shelter; and being close to the sea, no snow lies. At his entry in 1764, the stock on the ground was valued at L. 5 per score with their wool on, including all kinds, ewes with their lambs, hogs, and dimmonts three years old. To improve this flock, Tweedsmuir and Carrick were searched for the best rams; and, by croffing and recroffing with the original flock, a confiderable reform was made in a few years. His flock would now fell for double the valuation above mentioned. His three years old wedders fell at 12 shillings in November or December. His stock are now of the hardy black-faced kind, a short body, a good shape, and not long in the leg. To try the effect of smearing, he made the following experiment. He referved from smearing, several years, ten or twelve sheep of his flock,

flock, which were the whole time inferior to the rest of the flock, both in flesh and wool. They were longer of taking on fat, and the wool was hairy, coarler, and harder. Mr Kennedy informed me of a race of fmall sheep bred at Dunart in the parish of Maybole, that carry very fine wool. Their pasture is on a range of hills on the fea coaft. The grass indeed is fine, nor is the climate very cold. The wool commonly fells at 15 shillings per stone. I was also told by this gentleman of one John M'Kie at Tarryfelloch, who farms more than 13,000 acres of hill land belonging to the Earl of Caffillis. His rent is L. 150, and he paid L. 1000 of graffum for a nineteen years leafe. The same man possesses 1400 acres more from Lord Galloway. This is a bold undertaking; but, as I am told, he has spirit and industry equal to it.

Improvements on this fide of the country are going on apace. The Earl of Caffillis leads the way, and his tenants creep on the best way they can after him. When the spirit becomes more general, emulation will accelerate their motion.

When

Si

fe

When I passed by Cullean, the Earl of Cassillis's, I was wet through all my clothes with a heavy and constant fall of rain, which obliged me to push forward to Ayr, and by this unfortunate accident I missed seeing the Earl's improvements. To make up that loss, I prevailed on Captain Kennedy to procure from Mr Bulley, the Earl's operator in improvements, a full state of all his operations at Cullean, which he has given in a very distinct and accurate manner, that shows his attention and abilities in the improvements of husbandry. The public, I think, will be instructed by it.

SIR, Cullean, Feb. 6. 1778.

"I received your letter in August last, inquiring into the state of the Earl of Cassillis's improvements at this place, which I should have answered sooner, but was dissatisfied that you did not come this length when you was so near as Maybole; as you would then have seen that it was impossible in so short a time as I have been here, to have got into a regular culture and course of crops; and therefore could Vol. III.

not give you that information which feems to have been the intention of your inquiries. However, as Captain Kennedy informs me that you have lately wrote him you wished to hear from me, I here send you an account of my operations so far as I have gone; but, in the first place, shall describe the nature of the soil, and the condition I found it in.

"I came here in December 1773, when I entered to the improvement of a farm of near fix hundred acres, the greatest part of which had been inclosed by the late Earl of Cassillis about fixteen years with a belt of planting, and divided by small strips, which are now giving pretty good shelter to some part of the ground. The foil is various, but generally light and thin, upon a very hard till, under which is chiefly freestone rock, exposed to the north and west, and, like most hanging ground, full of springs and wet spots. Most of the land was lying as it came out of the hands of feveral fmall tenants, except about thirty acres which had been limed, but quite worn out, and in the worst condition of any. There was scarce five

acres together in any field in the fame condition; three or four acres of old croft in one part, so much outfield in another, and many spots of half an acre, or an acre, which never had a plough in them. In every field the old ridges were lying five or fix different ways, fome very high and broad, others as narrow, with high gathered headridges lying various ways crofs the field as the land had been ploughed. The whole farm did not produce hay and corn fufficient for the horses, and almost every neceffary for the family was bought, except mutton and lamb. The flock confifted of only as many sheep as supplied the family with these articles, and about twenty-four horses and cows.

"Finding the land in this condition, I could see no possibility of getting it into a proper tilth for grass, or any other crops, but by clean summer fallows. I did not think it prudent to begin my operations by liming upon the surface, as the after ploughings and levelling must have buried a great part of it. I therefore plough first for oats, not expecting much of a crop; but this helps to rot the old surface, and mellow

mellow it for the fummer ploughing; and, as I have fometimes more land under oats than I can get properly fallowed and manured the next year, I am then obliged to take two crops of oats from fome part of the land; after which I give it a complete fummer's ploughing, four, five, and fometimes fix furrows, before I can get it perfeetly fine and level; and after getting it clean of stones, and draining all the wet spots, I give it two hundred and forty bushels of lime-shells, and about thirty double cart-loads of compost dung. I then plough it in by ridging up the land as ftraight as possible, and draw furrows cross the ridges where it is necessary for carrying off the water; these furrows are all cleaned out with a spade to keep the land dry during the winter. In the fpring I fow it with barley or bear, and with it grass feeds, from which I take but one crop of hay, and then pasture it; and this is the course I intend to pursue, till I have taken in the whole farm. I have now a hundred and twenty-fix acres well laid into grafs. My hay crops and pasture are both good; and, as it increases, I add to my stock of cattle,

nd,

ats

a-

to of

ete

e-

it

ret

ty.

en

as ws

IT-

all

ry

it

1s

of he

en

ed

ſs.

1;

of

e,

cattle, which makes a confiderable yearly increase of dung, and which enables me every year to take in a greater quantity of ground. I have this winter seventy-six head of horses and black cattle upon corn and fodder. I have these two years past supplied the family with every necessary from the farm. I have every year sold some grain; and have now both cattle and sheep for the market.

" It may be a matter of surprise to you that I have not all this while thought of green crops for winter feeding of cattle: It is not, however, for want of thought. I know the value of those crops too well to neglect them; but there are many things against the culture of them yet. This coarse kind of ground takes fo much time and labour, that the feafon is always too far fpent before I can get it properly dreffed and manured. I have, however, this year above twenty acres of cole or rape; but being obliged to fend to London for the feed, it was near a month too late; it is nevertheless a tolerable crop, and will afford a good deal of food for my cattle and theep in the month of March and April, when

when the land will be in perfect order for barley; and as rapefeed may be fown at least, one month later than turnip, and requires no other labour or expence than the feed, I shall make this a substitute for other green crops till a better course can be taken. My chief design at present is only to put the land into a proper condition for a more perfect fystem of husbandry; but several things are wanting before that can be completely carried on. I have not a proper farm-yard, nor a house or shed for feeding cattle, or for the conveniency of raifing near fo much dung as might be made; but these things will come in course. Lord Caffillis has an extensive and very commodious plan of offices, which he intends to build foon. His Lordship is now making fome very spirited improvements here, both in building and planting, befides inclosing many farms at a distance, which must in a few years make an agreeable alteration upon the face of the country.

"My crops, you may imagine, will not be great; but, as they are, I fend you the mean product of three years, ha-

ving

ving threshed but one stack of the fourth, I can go no farther. They are as follows: Oats, feven bushels on an acre; produce, thirty-two bushels. Barley, two bushels and a half; produce, something more than forty. Bear, two bushels and a half; produce, forty-four. Peafe. three bushels; produce, only twelve. Wheat, I fowed eighteen bushels upon fix acres, part of fallow prepared for barley for crop 1776; the feafon was fo wet I could not get it fown till the end of October, and the hard frost that winter hurt it much; it was very thin upon the ground, and the product only twenty bushels an acre. The small quantity of pease I sow upon land intended for fallow. I do the fame with oats. This I do, because it would otherwise interfere with my fallows, barley and grass crops. I always harrow in a little lime with the feed.

"The measures of the above are by the Winchester bushel and the Scotch acre, as is also the lime. My compound middings, which I lay on with lime, consist of farm-yard dung, sea-weed, and earth. I have no stated proportions of each, as the quantity

quantity of sea-weed is uncertain, there being a greater quantity thrown out some years than others. I use all I can get, with which I mix up all my dung, and a good quantity of earth. I have tried the sea-weed made into middings by itself, but it does not do so well as when mixed with dung and earth; for this imbibes all the juices which run off in great quantities when thrown into middings by itself; and when mixed with dung and earth, it ferments and rots much faster, and makes a very rich manure.

"I have never made any trial of the weight of my hay crops; but I think I can fafely fay they have not been less than a hundred and fifty stone upon an acre; the greatest part of the last year's crop, I am almost convinced, was near two hundred. The usual quantity of seeds I sow are eight pounds of red clover, six of white, sour pounds of ribb-grass, and one bushel of ryegrass. After the hay crop, I pasture it with horses, black cattle, and sheep. I think it an advantage to eat it pretty bare, as it grows thicker and sweeter the next summer. I go regularly over

é

I

n

I

1-

W

of

ne

I

nd

it

et-

er

he

the grass fields every summer, to root out all the docks, thiftles, &c. And this is all that I fee necessary for the improvement of the pasture at present.

" As to the foil and climate being best adapted for grass or grain, I do not think that the culture of either can be carried on to any degree of perfection separately. The foil is, in general, very proper for turnip and artificial graffes; confequently grain and those crops ought to be cultivated together. And I dare fay you will allow, that any light land farm, under fuch a culture, will produce confiderably more cattle and grain yearly, than it can do of either of them separately. The climate is indeed wet, but the foil in general agrees with it: And, as the autumn rains are always fucceeded by high winds, the crops do not fuffer more by it here than in many other places; and, except about the edges of the moor, the grain is always good.

" I wish I had found this farm in the condition I am endeavouring to put it, as I should in that case have been able to have given you some account of a very different course of husbandry, which might perhaps Vol. III.

5

h

r

V

W

fo

th

H

ai

01

p

la

W

th

cr

co

perhaps have done me some credit, and have been more satisfactory to your inquiries. I am not sure (as I have missaid your letter), if I have answered all your inquiries; if I have not, please to point out the particulars, and I shall do it in another letter."

From Maybole, all along to Ayr, the industrious hand of improved husbandry is Much land is inclosed with ditch visible. and hedge; the quicks, trained with care, make a confiderable advance. But I cannot refrain from difapproving of planting crab apple trees among the thorns. practice is general here; but it will be regretted when out of time to correct the er-Thorns never can fucceed in company with trees of a quicker growth; they cannot bear to be overtopped, and never grow strong in that situation. Some miles before I reached Ayr, I found myfelf in a rich plain of wide extent, greatly improved by means of shell marl-on every side, and in every field, luxuriant crops of corn. Many farmers are conspicuous for good husbandry, where not many years ago there

mean

there were few or none. John Hall in Achandrain, a tenant of Sir Adam Fergusfon's, is one of those: His culture is bevond ordinary. His ridges are made ftraight, level, and neatly done up; all his crops excellent. Mr Binning of Machrimore is another. I mention these as a fample out of many.

Ayr is a fea-port town that makes some figure in trade. Lime is imported from Whitehaven, and lime-stone from Ireland, which, when burnt, costs about 15 d. for four bushels. John Campbell of Welwood takes the lead here, both in trade and husbandry. He is a gentleman of spirit, of attention, and of enterprise. The coal-trade carried on by him, both for home fale and for exportation, is very confiderable, and circulates much money. He carries 1400 weight in a cart with a fingle horfe, and three of these are managed by a fingle man. This is a very great faving.

I furveyed Mr Campbell's farm of Milcraig, which well deferves to be furveyed, confidering what he has made of it from the poor state it was in originally; the foil

mean and moorish, carrying short heath and a few dwarf whins; and, over and above, the ground reduced to the most wretched flate that bad husbandry could reduce it to. Mr Campbell, however, attempted this beggarly farm on a long leafe. He begun with trying to force grafs by fpreading lime on the furface. It lay for years without producing any; nor was the effect better when ploughed into the ground. Mr Campbell, thus disappointed, examined the flate of the lime and of the ground; he found the lime caked and run together, and liker a paste than a manure. The nature of lime, with respect to moisture, is particular. Water diffolves burnt lime into powder, in appearance perfectly dry; but, lay powdered lime in a heap accessible to water, and in time it becomes fo hard as to require a pick-ax to feparate it. The lime here had been laid on a wet clay foil, which made it run together; and hence Mr Campbell juftly concluded, that, to make the lime operate, it was necessary first to lay the ground perfectly dry, and then to mix the powdered lime intimately with it. He now fummer-fallows two

th

a-

f ld

te.

y

or

e

d.

d

1;

r,

1-

is

1-

le

d

t.

y

e

0

d

y

S

years fuccessively, pulverizing the ground by ploughing, breaking, and harrowing. In this state 800 Winchester bushels of lime are spread on the acre, hot from the kiln, and ploughed in immediately. As foon as dry in the fpring, the land gets another furrow, in order to make a still more intimate mixture of the lime with the foil. Two fuccessive crops are taken, both good. He grudges not the expence of Blainfly oats for feed, though the distance is great; but the expence is repaid him in fome meafure, by felling the produce to his neighbours for feed. To another field he has applied foap-leys with fuccefs: And, upon the whole, he has brought this farm into good order.

I proceeded to view the farm of Mr Hamilton of Sundrum, a gentleman early initiated in the art of husbandry. He begun with inclosing, &c.; but, to avoid repetition, I confine myfelf to his latest improvements. He holds by the principle, that manure can only effectually operate when mixed with the foil. Lime therefore is only used with summer-fallow, mixed with with the foil by reiterated ploughing and harrowing, 600 bushels being given to an acre. He finds the advantage of this practice, in the produce both of corn and grass, which is superior to any of his former ones.

Much of his foil is a thin clay on a till bottom, whence the difficulty of keeping it dry. Mr Hamilton, after repeated experiments, adheres to ridges nine feet broad as the best for that purpose: He alledges, that broader ridges cannot be laid dry, without being thrice gathered, which impoverishes the furrows; that narrower ridges cannot be sufficiently raised by one gathering, and that two gatherings raise them too high.

Mr Hamilton has converted a moss of 31 acres into a fertile field. The history merits peculiar attention. The bottom is sand, a happy circumstance that suggested the plan of operation. A main drain was opened, cut down to the bed of sand. Small drains were also cut down to the sand, 18 inches wide at top, diminishing gradually to two inches at bottom, and communicate with the main drain. These

were

were in parallel lines, from twenty to forty feet afunder, as the wetness of the moss required. Brushwood was laid in ten inches high from the bottom, and covered with a fod, the rough fide undermost; the remainder of the space to the top was filled with the moss thrown out to make the drain. The moss being thus laid dry, various ploughs were used, but none made proper work, except one of Mr Hamilton's contrivance, which was kept fleady in that loofe foil by two wheels fixed to the end of the beam. Of all the manures tried, foap-leys answer the best; and now to the cropping, after the ground was brought into proper order. Oats was the first crop, and an immense one, no fewer than 80 bushels Winchester measure from an acre. Next turnip feed fowed broadcast, after dung. The turnip three times hoed. The crop was furprifing, and the fugar loaf turnip stood the winter the best. They were confumed by cattle at the stall, which, with a little hay and ftraw daily, produced a confiderable profit. As foon, as the turnip were exhaufted in fpring, two ploughings were given, and the land

land made up into ridges nine feet broad, for a crop of bear and grass seeds. The bear sold on the foot for L. 8 every acre. The grass seeds were two bushels ryegrass, 12 pounds white clover, and six pounds ribwort; but a natural tender grass rushed up in such abundance as to supplant every one of the sown grasses, the ribwort only excepted. The crops of hay were weighty; and so dry is the moss at present, as to bear the heaviest cattle while passuring.

This gentleman spares no cost in draining, which is peculiarly necessary in a wet country and clay soil. The lawn before his house, a clay soil, formerly wet, is made now perfectly dry by capital drains silled with stone, and side drains twenty feet asunder, done up as described above. It is clothed now with a thick sward of the best grasses.

Great attention is paid to the plantations. No tree thrives there if planted so deep as the till bottom; the trees therefore are planted on the surface, and bulked up. Elm is the only tree that does not thrive. thrives Open drains in the planted ground have a good effect succession and live staff

This county is happy in its clergy, who are leaders of the people in temporal, as well as spiritual concerns. Many of them are skilful in the improvement of land; and, as they have a more immediate commerce with the country people than gentlemen of estates have, they are in the best fituation for inftructing the tenants in their art. I have occasionally mentioned fome of them; and it now falls in my way to mention the Reverend Mr Steel of Gadgirth, who possesses the character of being eminent as a gentleman, a clergyman, and an improver. I have not in all my furveys feen better culture, nor a finer appearance of corn, clover, pasture, hay, turnip, potatoes, both in drills four feet intervals, nicely dreffed. I was charmed to fee every branch of his husbandry in perfect order. I recommend this practice of husbandry to those in the country who wish to imitate the best example. Plantations of trees and the hedges thrive exceedingly, and the house and offices may be called elegant, and are very commodious. I VOL. III. avoid

avoid mentioning particulars; for his own flate will be more accurate and instructing than any I could give, which he most obligingly promised to give to me in writing, and I give it to the public in his own words, as a valuable piece of intelligence.

Minutes of MR STEELE's improvements.

State of street Gadgirth, Dec. 11. 1777.

5

h

"I have not been an extensive farmer, but have taken some pains with a large tract of very poor land, whereof I became proprietor in the year 1740. It was quite covered with furze and short heath upon a hard tilly bottom, but eafily reduced by frost, summer heat, and repeated ploughings. After having inclosed and divided it with ditch and hedge, in a manner afterwards described, and in such a direction as might best carry off the water that could not pass through the hard bottom, I next hoed out the furze, gathered them in heaps upon the ground, then ploughed up with eight oxen; cross ploughed it, and, with a heavy triangular brake, tore the lumps to pieces, until nothing but the coarfe

coarse vegetable part remained, which I also added to the heaps of furze, roots turned up by the plough. These I burnt in the first dry weather in the spring; and having twice ploughed the ridges to about fix feet broad, I fowed oats in the end of March, and fcattered the ashes I had from the burnt heaps, harrowing them in with the grain. I had upwards of feven quarters * upon the acre, and upon grinding them had 21 pecks of meal from the quarterphanolyabelly Labe to a somitous de par

"I ploughed down the flubble after harvest, gave it a small quantity of dung in the beginning of March after two ploughings, and fowed it with peafe, .covering them with a light furrow, from which I had two quarters and a half per acre, with a good deal of straw. I ploughed down the stubble which was left very rough; next fpring. I ploughed it twice, going deeper at every ploughing, and raised some of the till bottom which was reduced by the feafons, and helped to deepen the foil when incorporated with it.

The English quarter is meant here.

I fowed it again with peafe, without additional manure, and had a better crop than the former.

"Having got a good quantity of dung from the peafe straw, wherewith I fed my oxen to good advantage, I fowed bear and had a very good crop; but did not lay it down, as I forefaw that the feeds of furze and heath would vegetate again, unless they were, by frequent ploughings, made to foring, in order to their destruction, by after ploughings, which I effected by alternate crops of peafe and bear, adding a fmall quantity of dung to the bear crop, and ploughing three or four times to each crop. I found that the additional ploughings, beyond what are usually given to crops of bear, were equal, at leaft, to the half of the dung that is commonly applied for railing bear crops. By this course of management, having made the foil quite mellow, and killed the feeds fhed upon it in its natural flate, I laid it down, after many ploughings, with dung, bear, and grafs feeds; I had an excellent crop of bear, and the two fucceeding hay crops

were remarkably good *. This was my method with many wild fields in the state above mentioned, which in succession were used in the same way.

fore I came to the possession of it, they were such poor, hungry objects, and so cursed for the sake of their former persecutors, as made me despair of ever rouzing them into a state of vigour and fertility; for even resting did them little or no good. The means of enriching them was not easily had, lime being very distant and expensive.

"Ploughing was the chief measure I had recourse to; and having given it a small quantity of dung, after several ploughings, I sowed it with pease, and had a tolerable crop. I turned down the stubble before winter, and gave it one surrow in the spring, which brought it to a proper

^{*} I am not clear that the feed of whins can be totally destroyed by ploughing, even in the course of any given number of years, as my own experience teaches me, that whins resume their place after 20 years tillage, and cropping with corn.

state for planting potatoes, which I did at four feet distance between the rows, horsehoed the interffices, and hand-hoed about the plants. I did not give them above a third part of the dung that is usually applied for wheat or barley. The ground is hereby thoroughly fallowed, and the crop has always amounted to above 40 bolls upon the Scots acre; which being fold even at the low price of fixpence per peck, weighing equal to four pecks of meal, makes a good return, especially as the weeds are destroyed, the soil pulverifed, and made fit for carrying a good crop of wheat with one furrow, without any manure. The potatoes are taken off in the end of September, and the wheat fown immediately. If the land is laid up in ridges through the winter, barley may be fown in the fpring without further manure.

"I follow the same plan with turnip, and fow barley or bear in the spring, the turnip being eat off by the middle of March, having given the ground two surrows.

"The method I follow as to kail is much the same. As early as the state of the ground will permit, I lay it up in ridges before winter. I sow white pease of

all kinds in separate drills, and beans of all kinds in other drills, keeping the kinds This being done with dung in the drills, about the middle of February I plough the inter-spaces several times, as the crops require, until the end of June. I then plant cabbage and kail of all kinds on the fides of the drills, which do no hurt to the crops, and are not hurt by them; and when the peafe and beans are taken off, the kail have full room to fpread, and their roots to penetrate into the dung in the drills. I have by this method as good crops of each of these as if they were all in separate rows. The kail, though four feet distant in the rows, came to meet in the beginning of October, and came to a very great fize. They are not hurt by the feverest frost, except perhaps some of the cabbages; the ground is quite covered with them; and when the garden crops of greens last year were all destroyed by froft, I did not lose one plant.

"Having lime-stone to bring from Ayr in the spring, I sent a great parcel of kail to be sold in the street, and had about L. 3 Sterling for an acre, beside a great deal deal I applied to my own use. I feed my milk cows with them in frost, when the turnip cannot be raised.

"After two ploughings in April, I fow barley or bear with very good success. I have tried the red Jamaica yam in the same way, and have upward of a hundred of increase. They are not reckoned so good for eating as the potatoe, but are equally good for cattle of all kinds, and they are all fond of them. I had many of them this season weighing three pounds of 24 ounces each. They grow so strong and thick in the stalks, and took so much earth to support them, as to make it needful to put them at six seet distance in the rows, and two feet in the drill, for the suture.

"As to the method of managing ground already improved, I have little to add to what has been written by very good hands, and generally known, however little practifed. In applying lime, I find that a small quantity scattered equally on the ploughed surface, and harrowed in with the grain with the last bout, has a much better effect than a great quantity applied in any other way.

St

y

e

I

e

d

As to the management of grass-fields after they are laid down, I in that, as in every thing else, lay aside systems, as they fetter invention, and stop the progress of improvement, which reason, attention, and steadiness only can promote.

"As I have a great deal of coal culm or small coal left above ground from coalpits I have in that field, I burn it in heaps, still adding more as the fire breaks out, until I have a great quantity of ashes that have been burning for several months. In place of dung, I lay these in the drills for turnip, putting some of the mellow earth above them before I sow the seed. And here I have the largest and best turnips I ever saw. These ashes, mixed with pigeon dung, bring extremely good onions, garlick, shallot, &c.

Of Inclosing and Planting.

My inclosures are most of them made with a ditch about five feet wide. I plant always two rows of thorn, the top of the thorn below thereby filling up the interval betwixt the stems of the two thorns Vol. III. Bb above,

above, and thickens the hedge. I put a crab at 20 feet distance in the hedge-row. which I inoculated with apples, from which I have the pleasure of blossom, without much fruit. About a foot above the thorns I put in flips of different rofes, which do no hurt to the hedge, and are a very cheap ornament, especially on the fides of roads. As I gave every dike a back drain of about a foot wide, I laid the turf or furface taken out of it on the fide, to keep up the earth that composed the dike. About a foot and a half from it, I planted a row of well grown trees, particularly beech, oak, elm, fweet chefnut, which I raifed with great balls of their own earth. This not only fecured their steadiness, but also their quick growth, as they had a double furface to feed upon. This method I still continue, as trees carefully planted in this way never fail, and make an amazing progress, whereof I have thousands of valid and thriving witnesses. I raise and nurse all my trees, and put them at such distances in the nursery as to be able to raife them with fuch a quantity of their awone wint the flems of the two thords

Su

ra

do ex

11

an

dle pla

up

the

Vic

pa fee

wi

pi

a8

as

up

th

ne

to

W ed

an

own earth as not to hurt their fibres in the

" Most of the divisions I have made are done with stripes of planting. Such as extend to the length of an English mile, I have made 150 feet broad between hedge and hedge, planting 50 feet on each fide, and leaving 50 feet of a walk in the middle. The front lines next the walk are planted with beech and lime, and filled up behind, at an equal distance between the front trees, with laburnum, wild fervice, wild cornel, &c. I plant the principal trees within the stripes at about twenty feet distance, and fill up the intervals with all kind of firs, leaving room to the pinaster to grow in its natural luxuriancy, as its leaf keeps a perpetual verdure.

"When I first began to plant, I put in a good deal of birch, but have given that up, except a few of the weeping ones, as the seed of them spreads, and infects the neighbouring grounds; and never came to any account, compared with the firs, which, in 25 years from their being planted, I cut away from oppressing better trees, and sold from one shilling to four shillings

per tree, at the rate of L. 50 per year from ten acre, and so on through sixty acres in rotation. The next clearing must yield much more, as the good trees must be more relieved. The birch, planted the same year, came to small account. I could not draw more than from a penny to a shilling for each tree. They give but little shelter, though they afford a variety when thinly scattered among other trees,

"Others of my division stripes I make narrow or wide according to their length; and proportion the fize of my plantations on the highest grounds suitable to the extent of their summits, and follow the circular or oval figure of them with the sence which bounds the plantation; making opens from the centre or not, according to the beauty of the objects that can be seen from them.

"I give the ground feveral ploughings before planting; which I always do very near the furface, having fuffered much in my early practice by putting my trees into pits, reaching the clay or till bottom, where they stood in a bason of water thro' winter, and were thrown out of the ground

m

in

ld

be

ld

a it-

ty

s.

ce

3

18

.

-

ce

g

0

n

y

n

0

١,

d

r

or chilled by the frost. By following the other method, I have plantations more advanced in fifteen years than by that in thirty.

I have heard many gentlemen complaining that fo much beech is planted, and regretting that oak had not been put in its place, as its bark is of fuch value, and its timber better. This will appear not to be well founded, if they confider, that beech is commonly, and indeed properly, placed in front lines of walks or opens, and bear dreffing to a regular form: The oak will not bear this, and is more irregular in its growth, obstructing the fight of any object that is meant to be feen in the termination of a walk or opening. The beech will grow where oak will not, and that even upon the poorest fand or gravel, and will there advance more in ten years than the oak in forty, to my certain experience. Besides, it is useful for purposes which the other will not answer; and it is found upon trial, that no timber, even plain, acer majus, or fycamore, or elm, makes better pumps of all kinds than beech. The beauty of its bark, leaves, and shape of its head, say much in its favour. The sorbis silvestris, wild service, mountain ash, or roan tree, I have planted in great numbers behind the front trees in the openings of plantations. Their bark is of equal value with that of the oak: Its slower and fruit recommend its beauty, and the thrush and blackbird are fond of its berrys. I plant it alternately with the bird-cherry and laburnum, whose slower is beautiful, and its wood not inferior to mahogany, both in colour and durability.

"Of all the trees I have planted, the larix is the quickest grower. I have many of them, at thirty years of age, eighteen inches diameter: Time has not yet tried the duration of the timber; but, for the compactness of its wood, its red colour and strength, it excells the fir, which, besides its beauty, should recommend it to be planted in sheltered places for its usefulness. The Virginian, or Occidental platanus, is another very quick grower, and though late in putting out its leaves in the spring, is the last tree that quits with them, and has this peculiarity, that the leaves are never eat by vermine. The oriental plane

tanus

tanus is a very flow grower, and much inferior to the other in this climate.

" I shall only add to what I have faid, a few observations as to my management of a piece of natural wood very near my house. It was chiefly occupied with bramble, black thorn, and stumps of old decayed trees, which left no possibility of pasturing cattle in it. I bargained for the trenching of twelve acres of it at L. 4 per acre, leaving the good trees at proper distances. After having burnt all the rubbish in the spring, I scattered the ashes, and sowed it with Polish oats, from which I had nine quarters per acre. Next year I ploughed it where the growing trees would permit, pointed about the roots of them, and fowed with oats again with grafs feeds, and had a most luxuriant crop. The twigs of the howed trees and trashy grass being hereby killed. I had the following two feafons extremely good hay, and fince very good pasture. The remaining trees are in a more thriving state than formerly, and the field is very beautiful. It may be of use to observe, that the black thorn, af-

5

1

I

P

n

п

h

di

I

A

10

no

le

It

fre

ro

ce

Wa

bu

ter being trenched out, never fprings again. Though broom and furze frequently do, if they are pulled up by the hand while young, and the ground loofe, they may be totally banished. The bramble, by constant cutting, will in time be killed, which it will be difficult to do by any other means, as its roots go too deep to be traced in light foil. By repeated pulling off the leaves of any vegetables, their growth will foon ceafe, as they feed by the leaves as much as by the roots. By many experiments, and ftrict attention for many years, to the nature and progress of the different kinds of trees that are fuited to our climate, I might fwell my observations to a great bulk, and add many to what have been hitherto wrote on that fubject. But having little time for speculation, I must proceed to practice, and do with all my might what my hand finds to do, as I am coming down while my trees are coming up."

Before Mr Ofwald's purchase of Achincroove, many inclosures were made with hedge hedge and ditch, but the improvement of the foil was referved for him. The fields near his house are tolerably well dressed, the different crops good, wheat excepted; potatoes in drills well done up, and the pasture fields in good order. I am forry only to observe, that this gentleman has more farms in his own hand than can be well managed, unless he were to make farming his only business, and give up his time entirely to it. I cannot indeed say that I saw any improvement going on so substantial as to bear much additional rent.

His cows and young flock are in good order, and some of them well chosen, which, with a good bull, will mend the breed in this part of the country.

f

0

-

0

0

7-

h

re

In paffing along to Barskimming, I took notice of a mode of fencing new to me. It was a mixture of elm and white thorn. It had been lately plashed; and the shoots from the elm were so much more vigorous than from the thorn, as to make it certain that the thorns will be overtopped, oppressed, and destroyed. There is no way I can think of to prevent this mischief but to apply the knife, for preventing the Vol. III.

elm from overgrowing the thorn; nor am I certain that this will perfectly answer. Thorns do always best, free of any foreign mixture. Upon higher ground, bare both of grass and corn, I observed inclosing going on with thorns and crabs in the same row, which will never thrive. It vexed me that industry should be so improperly applied.

his only business, and wire up his time

Barskimming, situated on the Water of Ayr, is celebrated for its natural beauties, a fine river winding along in various directions, prominent rocks, deep shelving banks covered with natural and planted trees growing vigoroufly, and here and there a verdant plain highly cultivated and improved. To these Lord Justice Clerk, the proprietor, has added many artificial beauties and ornaments. The bridge over the river near his house is a grand work. The arch is a fegment of a circle, 90 feet 3 inches diameter, and 90 feet high from the furface of the water to the top of the balustrades. His Lordship has enriched the landscape with various plantations, stored with trees both useful and ornamental.

He

Su

ba

fix

th

ed

va

th

ex

ald

ea

riv

to

th

na

fce

ve

tin

tre

pa

fta

Fi

lea

ye

to

W

It

1

n

f

g

N.

e

(19 1

f

-

18

g d

d

d

k,

al

cr k.

et

m he

ed

0al.

Te

He has inclosed and planted all the banks on both fides of the river, extending fix miles on the fouth, and three miles on the north fide. These lofty banks, covered with wood, afford a noble shelter, and variety of figure, highly entertaining to those who for pleasure traverse along the excellent roads made for communication along the fummits of the rocks, and by easiest descents into the plains, where the river, and impending rocks, all combine to form a grand object of entertainment to the eye. And Lockerhill, a fingularity in nature, is a very remarkable part of this fcenery.

There is, besides, a capital work contrived for shelter, but which, at the same time, is highly beautiful. It is a belt of trees carried two full miles on the highest part of the ground, at a confiderable distance from the river. It is 200 feet broad. Fifty feet are planted on each fide, which leaves 100 feet in the middle, and is cut yearly for hay. But its chief purpose is to be a road of communication round the whole, and an entry to many inclosures. It communicates also with a large plantation tion just making; and it has a further use, and a capital one, which is to occasion a free circulation of fresh air over the whole plantation. How great must the value be of these plantations a century hence! a more secure fund laid up for heirs, than a large sum of money lent on interest.

Upon one fide of the house the foil is clay, upon the other it is dry light land, with heath in plenty upon it. To produce fine grafs was his Lordship's view in applying to husbandry, wherein he combined the profitable and ornamental. The first thing was to spread lime on the furface, 140 bolls to the acre of the clay land, 100 bolls to the acre of the light. Note, That this boll makes five Winchester bushels. After lying two years on the furface, the ground was broken up for two fuccessive crops of oats. Then turnip on the light land; after fallow with dung; and, laftly, barley with grass feeds. The field now under fallow is well managed, and lime upon it ready to be ploughed in, and forming the ridges, either for wheat this year, or barley next year with grass feeds. I must not disguise my opinion, that

103

e,

le

e

a

2

is

d,

ce o-

1-

ne r-

y

t.

er

10

10

n

;

d,

n,

at

1,

it

that this way of managing lime, which has been much practifed by theoretical farmers, is the result of an exploded opinion, that lime draws nitre from the air. But the experience of the most expert farmers has ascertained a much better way of managing lime, which is to apply it hot after being well pulverised by slaking; and the more pulverised the soil be, so much the better.

Here is a glorious fund for improvement, a lime-stone rock and coal within two miles of it. His Lordship has erected a draw-kiln for burning it; and his tenants are made welcome both to the rock and kiln to burn as much as they pleafe. This is a very proper encouragement to indolent tenants who stand in need of a four. But his Lordship is too wise not to have the consequences in view. Lime is a two-edged weapon, and can be used as fuccefsfully to impoverish land as to improve it. The large crops it produces at first prove a violent temptation with low people, who mind only present gain, to continue liming and cropping till they run out the ground, no less to their own hurt when

when bound by leafe, than to that of the landlord. It is necessary to put such men under restrictions against over-liming and over-cropping. nace draws his e

His Lordship's husbandry operations have been directed by Mr Hans from Northumberland, a skilful operator; and his diligence and fuccess have been rewardedby a farm for himself, which is a valuable acquisition for his Lordship by fecuring to him a good tenant, who will improve his land instead of wasting it; and will also be a good example to the rest of the tenants.

David M'Lure of Shawood is fingular in his mode of agriculture. He depends much on mixing lime and earth in a compost, turned over and over at least three times, in which state it remains one full year; if longer, the better. This compost is gradually put in the dunghill, and each stratum of dung carried from the stable is covered with a stratum of it, till the whole be finished. From 100 to 120 loads of a fmall cart is given to the acre; and the fervants, in filling the cart, must be attentive

tive to mix the dung and compost well together. This is a work of much labour. Might not the compost and dung be as well carried to the land feparately, and mixed there in spreading? I think better; for the mixing the dung with the compost is undoubtedly a hindrance to putrefaction. And I further think, that lime ought never to be mixed with dung in a dunghill, because there is no remedy more effectual than lime to prevent putrefaction. Every foldier knows that, after the loss of many lives in a battle, powdered lime is thrown upon the dead bodies to prevent the unwholesome stench when bodies begin to corrupti a riffA lime a' (acond time.

Another fingularity is the fowing peafe as the first crop on fallow, which hitherto has not answered, though both lime and dung were given. I am not surprised that pease thrive not in ground rendered loose by frequent ploughing. This effect is increased by lime and dung. Beans, I imagine, might have answered, if laid deep, by sowing them under surrow.

I faw another instance of Mr Campbell of Wellwood's knowledge in husbandry,

in the farm of Adam Hill, his property. I met him again in this place, and got from himself his method of improving this farm. He begun with inclosing most substantially by hedge and ditch. The ditch is large, and what is taken out of it forms a flout bank behind the quicks, which are properly planted in the choice of the foil, a little back from the edge of the ditch. The foil in many parts is ftrong, in other parts lighter, where whins grow; but mostly on a till bottom, that holds water, and therefore unfit for turnip, cabbage, or kail. This land was mostly limed feveral years ago! Mr Campbell does not fcruple to lime a fecond time. After a thorough fummer fallow with both lime and dung, he takes wheat, then barley and grafs feeds. Where pasture only is intended, the grafs feeds 3 buffiels aryegrafs and 12 pounds white clover; but is of opinion, that go pounds will answer better, This furely is light cropping Another method of cropping is to take oats and peafe alternately twice or thrice giving lime or dung to the peafe. He finishes with a fallow to prepare for grafs feeds. your a boowle W to

For

cr

ed wi

far

tic

Ea fw mc

ent to p

der

coc fma ver

ture

(

oats

For potatoes in the lazy bed way, tops of whin are used instead of dung, and the crop is good.

Sometimes clover and ryegrass are sowed upon wheat in May, and rolled. The wheat is laid flat on the ground, but soon rises, and is not the worse.

For increasing the dunghill, every particle of hay and straw is consumed in the farm; and the court of offices is commodious for winterers.

The calves are not allowed to fuck. Each calf is allowed daily four pints of fweet milk, and is fed to the first three months.

He fays that sea shells reduced to powder have an immediate effect. Large shells entire are slow in operating, as they fall to powder by very slow degrees. Shells of oysters, of wilks, of muscles, and of cockels, are soon reduced; but there is a small round shell so hard as scarcely ever to be reduced.

Greater variety in the practice of agriculture I have not met with than at Newfield; wheat, beans broadcast and in drills, bear, oats, potatoes, turnip, cabbages. It is Vol. III. D d difficult difficult to fay which of these do best, they are all so good, and the culture so well adapted to the different kinds. Of the different forts of kail, the curled stands the winter best. Mr Campbell, the proprietor, has studied farming, and conversed with many eminent improvers. To follow him accurately through such diversity of operation, would indeed be instructive; but, to make way for others, I must confine myself to a general view.

The foil in general is clay, some strong, fome lefs fo. Every field has a flope; and the ridges are formed in that direction, fo as to leave little moisture that can do harm. He begins with breaking up the ftrong land from ley; and two crops of oats are taken in fuccession, not in hopes of a good return, but in order to rot the fward. A thorough fummer fallow fucceeds, in order to reduce the furface, and to level the ridges. If this be not fufficiently done in one year, a fecond year's fallow is not grudged. The furface being thus fufficiently pulverifed, lime is spread at the rate of 1000 bushels per acre, and carefully mixed with the foil by much harrowing.

fe

te

I

W

h

is

CI

ra

th

ve

el

9

h

1

e

d

0

1.

d

-

d

A

r

ne

in

ot

i-

he

e-

N-

g.

The ridges are then formed twelve feet broad, which is done by a fingle gathering. Dung is then also given, and turned in with a deeper furrow, which brings up the lime again to the furface. Wheat, bear, vetches, and oats, have been taken in succession; but Mr Campbell prefers the following rotation; wheat, beans in drills three feet afunder, or broadcast where the ground is perfectly clean. As foon as the beans are removed, a ploughing enfues, to prepare again for wheat. If that crop be prevented by a fall of rain, bear is fown next feafon. In every cafe, grafs feeds go along. As pasture is chiefly intended after wheat, the feeds are twelve pounds white clover, and four bushels natural hay-feed. Where bear is the crop, 18 pounds red clover is fowed on an acre, which is cut for green food, or made into hay; and, after twice ploughing, wheat is fowed, which finishes the rotation, or a crop of oats, if the wheat be prevented by rain. If I might prefume to find fault with the practice of this accomplished improver, it would be to observe, that four bushels of beans broadcast, and three in drills,

is too little feed, and that fix bushels would answer much better. I took the liberty to fuggest to Mr Campbell, that his crop, though a good one, was too thin. Beans suffer much where the plants are not so close as to shelter and support one another. Where they grow thin, wind makes a great impression. Neither do I approve of two ploughings after clover for wheat, excepting only in a stiff clay soil.

After a drilled crop of turnip, barley with grass seeds follow. Where the land is intended for pasture, white clover and hay seed are sowed as above. Where hay or green food is intended, red clover is sowed. Wheat comes next, and oats sinish the rotation.

Heavy land is ploughed with three horfes in a line, and land more mellow with two, also in a line, to prevent poaching. This makes a driver necessary; but Mr Campbell thinks that he gains by the addition of a driver, supposing him alert enough to quicken the pace of the horses. Every operation depending on activity of servants, will be expeditious in proportion to the activity of the master. This gentle-

man .

d

h

r

n

0

0

n ·

man makes it a rule to be at the head of every thing himself.

He has tried trenching with the spade fuccessfully. A field of water-fat land was every year flooded. It retained moisture, and was long of drying. It was trenched two fpade deep, and in trenching, drains were made at the diftance of every twelve yards, and filled with faggots, which effectually drained the whole. The first crop was oats, which grew fo vigoroufly as never to ripen. The fecond crop, bear and grafs-feeds, has a promifing appearance. A wet meadow was laid dry by open drains. Slaked lime spread on the surface improved the quality of the grafs, and produced fo much white clover as to make the pasture very rich.

This country is obliged to Mr Campbell in many respects, particularly for raising so much wheat, which is here far from being common. He finds great advantage from the bran, by giving it to his horses, two feeds a day, along with green clover, which enables them to go through more work.

Cully's lambs and ewes he has in perfection. He acknowledges that they will yield yield no profit unless on rich pasture. Their wool, which is fit for combing, has increased in length since he got them, which shows the richness of his pasture. One sleece weighs seven pounds Scotch weight, and gives 15 shillings the stone, being 24 pounds English. The price is the higher because he never smears. The wool of six wedders, three years old, sold for 50 shillings, and the four quarters of each weighed in the shambles 120 pounds English. Mr Campbell told me of a ewe hog belonging to Mr William Anderson tenant at Craig, that carried 21 pounds wool, English weight; an amazing quantity.

The Lancaster cows at this place are wearing out of request, from their giving little milk. Mr Campbell entertains high notions of Highland cows, as they give excellent milk, and I am of the same opinion. He attempted to improve the Lancaster kind as to their milk, by a cross with the Highland kind. The breed are handsome, and thrive exceedingly; but give very little milk.

Rents in this country are high. I was told of a farm of 140 acres, whereof 20 not

not arable, let at 27 s. 6 d. per acre, and another at 25 s. This is a proof not only of a rich foil, but that this country is not destitute of enterprising tenants.

Matthew Hay tenant in Holms, belonging to Mr Dalrymple of Nunraw, pays 20 s. for each of 120 acres, all arable. The foil is light, and kindly to turnip and clover. This tenant's mode of culture exceeds any I have feen in Ayrshire, performed by one who is merely a tenant. His fallow field of 27 acres is clean and in good order. Six hundred and fifty bushels of lime per acre were spread on the flat furface, after which it was ploughed, and straight ridges formed ten feet broad. When I surveyed this fallow after it was ridged, Mr Hay was bufy in leading dung to it; and, in order that all his fervants might be fully occupied, ten carts were employed, each drawn by a fingle horfe. and drove by women, who are dexterous at that employment. This field was intended for wheat; and, in a wet-country like Ayrshire, expedition is of great importance. After finishing this laborious work

work of dunging, nothing remained but to plough it into the ground, and to water-furrow, to be ready for the crop when proper to be fown. I heartily recommend this practice to every farmer in a wet country. Let not the forming ridges be delayed a moment after the ground is fit for it. The dung may be laid on at leifure, and it answers as well on ridges as before. Beans and pease mixed and in broadcast, are intended for next crop, and then barley with grass-seeds. Where shall we find a plan of cropping more beneficial both for landlord and tenant?

One field of 12 acres drew my attention, the crop of bear on it was remarkably good. The history follows. The first operation for improving this field was a thorough fallow of seven ploughings, limed and dunged in the manner above mentioned. Seven bushels of oats, Winchester measure, were sown on the acre, and sold on the foot, each acre for seven pounds sive shillings. The second crop was eats, after a single ploughing. And, for the credit of Joseph White the ploughman, I am glad to mention that it was finished in eleven

days

day with 80 Thi

Sur

feed acre ket equ

> dur and twi nip

> > by lan

> > > Ma bou Th the

far

a f

br

days with two horfes only in the plough, without a driver. Each acre produced 80 bushels, and fold for L. 9: 10:0. Third crop bear, thrice ploughed and dung; feed 44 bushels upon the whole field. Each acre produced 80 bushels, and fold at market for L. 11. Fourth crop oats, about equal to the former. Fifth turnip with dung, fowed broadcaft; four ploughings, and as many ha rowings; hand-hoed twice, and some parts oftener. The turnip very good, and confumed on the field by theep hurdled. The theep were Highland old wedders, which cost 15 shillings the head in November, and were fold in March for 24 shillings, which returned about fix pounds Sterling for each acre. The next crop bear, that which I faw on the ground. Peafe thrive well in this farm, and are frequently introduced in the course of cropping. As the foil answers well for grafs, Mr Hay fometimes pastures a field five or fix years, to make it the more fit for corn.

Upon a very light harley foil, that bears but a mean fort of grass, and is filled with broom, when it lies any time, Mr Hay Vol. III. E e takes which have answered well. Another field, a little better as to the foil, carries turnip, bear, and clover in rotation. Dung is given to both fields when in turnip.

His chain-plough is good; but, as there is no perfection in man, I regret the small carts he uses, which will not hold a load sufficient for half a horse. A good stout horse will draw much more than double of what his carts contain.

Mr Cully's sheep have found their way to this farm; and, as Mr Hay reforms in every article, these sheep are in high repute; in evidence of which, he got 30 shillings for lambs intended for a breed. Last June he refused 25 shillings for year olds offered by butchers for the market. The sleece weighed 8 pounds English, and fold at 15 shillings per stone. No attempt hitherto of a cross breed has been made. A second or third blood from Cully's kind, with the best of this country, would improve the breed greatly. As the general run of cows and steers is here but indifferent, Mr Hay is attempting an improve-

ment

Su

me

kin

Th

M

er

int

ou

his

on

bre

cul

be

on

is I

pre

per

Th

L.

pe

ha

fec

du

it :

cre

Sar

ar,

ld.

ip,

is

955

ere

pad

out

ble

ay

ms

gh

30

ed.

ear

et.

nd

ipt

de.

nd,

m-

ral

fe-

re-

ent

ment by a mixture with the Holderness kind.

I finish with a neat house and offices. The landlord contributed L. 160: 10: 0. Mr Hay added L. 400 on a lease no longer than 30 years.

Major Dunlop of Collan has got his fields into good grass, and what was formerly outfield is now in good order. Lime is his chief manure, which he always lays on the fward to lie at least a year before breaking up. I forbear going into particulars, which differ little from what have been described frequently above. I shall only mention one article that is new, which is manuring his land with horn shavings, procured from Ireland at the rate of 13 pence per barrel, 80 to 100 on an acre. This is a confiderable expence, at least L. 4:6:8 to the acre. But the Major perseveres, and finds his account in it. He has a curious observation, that animals fed with peafe or bean straw afford richer dung than even with hay. If this hold, it affords an additional motive for frequent crops of beans and peafe.

Wool

Labourers and fervants are not fearce, though many are drawn from husbandry to the town of Kilmarnock for manufactures. The wages of a hind are five pounds Sterling per year, a house and a yard, fix and a half bolls out meal, and a cow maintained. The wages of a day-labourer from tenpence to a shilling, which is higher than in many other parts of Scotland.

Husbandry and manufactures are fifter arts, that should go hand in hand, and ought never to separate. They are not, however, altogether free of rivalship more than real fisters are. A manufacture, the younger fister, draws indeed, in its progress, hands from husbandry the eldest; en-

eep

ch.

in

ber

he

re-

his

wn

ce,

ry

ic-

fix

n-

rer

er

er

id.

re

ip

C-

in

el-

t;

dest; but then it may be doubted whether the younger sister, after it becomes stationary, does not pay its debt by returning hands to the other. Whether Kilmarnock has arrived that length, is a proper subject of inquiry.

The woollen manufactures, carried on to a confiderable height in this town, create a constant demand for wool, which eannot be supplied but from a distance; Can the gentlemen in that neighbourhood undertake any thing more patriotic than to improve the breed of their sheep, which at the same time is the best plan for raifing their rents? Only let them keep their theep at a distance from hedges, unless they procure the heavy Lincolnshire breed, which are used to inclosures, and easily kept in. Upon rich grass, which that country will plentifully produce by good culture, I doubt not but that fuch sheep will thrive well. Mr Clerk of Holme has inclosed with hedge and ditch; and his thorns, by careful training, make a good appearance. I observed a flock of fine sheep, a mixture of Cully and Bakewell with the natives. The spirit for this species of improvement

provement I hope will fpread fo as fully to fupply the Kilmarnock market, equally for their own benefit and that of the town. But the activity and spirit for trade of this people is not confined to the manufacture of wool into various articles, and that to a very great extent; but feveral other branches of home manufacture they carry on extensively; and, in the article of shoes made of Scotch tanned leather, I am credibly informed of one house in Kilmarnock exporting not less than L. 12,000 Sterling worth in each of the two last years; and it is now a melancholy truth, that the trade is loft fince parliament granted to Ireland liberty of exporting shoes, as they pay no excise or duty on leather.

The estate of Grougar, the property of Mr Colebrook, is of a rich soil. Seventeen hundred and thirty-three acres arable are let for L. 1300 Sterling, above 15 shillings per acre.

In passing by Galston, I observed the industry of the women. They build the hay into tramp ricks: They load the cart from from the rick, and drive it to the stack, and, as mentioned above, they assist in driving dung to the land. But here men servants are not plenty.

To sell and second dimensions

The inclosures of Mr Fullarton of Rose-mount with ditch and hedge engaged my attention, being done in a better manner than most in that country; a large ditch opened, the thorns properly planted back from the edge of the ditch, with the best of the soil about the roots, the rest of what is taken out of the ditch thrown backward to form the bank. Quicks so planted cannot fail to prosper.

Bruce Campbell of Hillas, at Milrigg, is an active gentleman farmer. His inclofing is almost finished. Lime is his chief article for improvement, from 600 to 700 bushels of Winchester measure to the acre. After three corn crops, it is laid down with grass seeds for two crops of hay and four years pasture. Then, without scruple, a second liming, 400 or 500 bushels to the acre. By repeated trials, he finds it advantageous that the lime lie two or three

years on the furface before ploughing. He takes two crops of oats. Seven bushels produce \$6. Next crop peafe and beans, after a fingle furrow; five bufhels produce 30. The fourth crop oats; then, after a clean fallow with a compost of earth, lime, and dung, bear is fowed with grafs-feeds, ten pounds red clover, four pounds white, and three bushels ryegrafs. Four bushels bear produce 50. A better method would have been to have rotted the dung well in the dunghill, and to have carried it directly to the land, without mixing it in a compost, which prevents its rotting. Better also to have spared one bushel of ryegrass. and to have added four pounds white clover. What is mentioned above was done on outfield. With regard to the infield, I shall only mention as an instance of his management, that he fold a crop of wheat on the foot for L. 13 per acre. Mr Campbell has reclaimed 25 acres of moss from a fwamp, which could not fustain the lightest horse or cow upon the surface from The whole was let for 50 shillings. He drained it precifely as mentioned above to have been done by Mr Hamilton

t

b

b

h

ta

r

h

ra

fi

milton of Sundrum; and the surface soon became so dry as to be paired and burnt, and to carry a plough with horses. Oats, the first crop, stand now on the ground, a very rich crop. I suggested rapeseeds as proper for such ground.

Many have got into the practice of purchasing hay-seed from England, gathered in hay-losts. This gentleman, among others, made the trial, but found the crop much inferior to that from sown grasses. It cannot be otherwise, considering that there is no choice in such seed, but all must be taken, good, bad, and indifferent; besides, it is generally the weakest of the kind; and, as the English always heat and sweat their hay, the seed is frequently spoiled so much, that it doth not vegetate.

Twenty years ago Mr Campbell procured fine sheep from Elwingsoot, well made,
and carrying fine clothing wool. Of late
he thought of improving his flock by a
ram from Bakewell and one from Cully.
The success answered his expectation; the
figure and size were improved, and the
wool now became long and fit for combVol. III. F f ing.

weighing from 6 to 7 pounds; Cully's offspring from 8 to 9 pounds. The fleece of the rams reached 14 pounds. The pafture is not fine, but in great abundance; the inclosure large, well fenced, and low lying. A ram bred at Newfield was put to a parcel of country ewes, which cost Mr Campbell 5 s. 6 d. per head, and the lambs were fold to a butcher for 9 s. But the pasture here must come in for a share of the profit; for the ewes were fold to a butcher, before the middle of August, for 9 s. The butcher, before the middle of August, for 9 s. The butcher of the middle of August, for

The Earl of Loudon keeps 1500 acres in his own hand. The foil, in general, leans to clay, and is naturally good. The greater part is susceptible of much improvement, especially that where there is a mixture of gravel. But it is not without its defects; a till bottom, moss in several parts, and many spouty wet spots. His Lordship spares no pains to put this land in order, nor drains to make it dry. Some of it was so wet and spungy as to require slat stones at the bottom, to prevent the brush-wood

n

d

tł

p

01

ar yi

cli pu

fa

wood from finking into the moss. When the land is made dry, and a little manure given it, it tends up many plants of natural grass, which soon convert the surface into a sward. His Lordship has secondeds the propensity of nature, by aiming chiefly at grass.

One large field opened from ley got 100 bushels of lime per acre, not less than 165 bolls Linlithgow wheat measure, the one half being laid on the grafs, the other half on the red land. The crop was oats, an immense quantity of straw, but little corn, which points out an over-dose of lime. The fecond crop was fix bushels beans, mixed with three of peafe, per acre; product 30. Third crop turnip and cabbage drilled with dung in the rows, which were three feet wide, horse and hand-hoed completely. This crop, which was a great one, was eat by sheep on a dry grass field, and horned cattle in the house, which yielded each acre about L. 5: 10:0, including the grass they eat before they were put up. The sheep were stock, and not fattened; but their value was much heightened. Upon one furrow after the turnip, barley

n

-

t,

 \mathbf{f}

1;

d

ip

r,

it

at

h-

od

barley was fowed, five bushels per acre. The apology for this thick fowing was the multitude of crows invited here by many old trees; the product 80 bushels per acre, a very great one. With the barley were fowed twelve pounds red clover and two bushels ryegrass intended for the hay crop, with the addition of white and yellow clover with a view to pasture. I saw the second growth of clover in this field, and none could be better. My admiration is, how fuch a quantity of corn and grafs could stand together: Sown graffes are commonly smothered with a much less quantity of corn. It was remarked, that that part of the field which was ploughed before liming, gave the best first crop, but was inferior to the other part where the lime was laid on the fward in the subsequent crops. I was led into a very large field of old grass filled with rich plants of grass for fattening; white clover, ribwort, the wild fitch, feather grass. There were in this field many horned beafts for fattening, but understocked, with a view to plenty of food in winter; for they get no other food, unless the ground be covered with fnow, which feldom

f

S

y

n

S

h

n

feldom happens here. By this method the very finest of beef is at hand all the year round, and I presume the wholesomest. Cows got from Lorn make a capital figure in this inclosure. They are finely shaped, with a smooth horn, but rough hair, which last are signs of their thriving.

I admired the crops of turnip, potatoes, Aberdeen red cabbage, all in horse-hoeing husbandry. The last is thought to stand the winter best. Potatoes are in high esteem for feeding cattle when frost prevents access to turnip, and wetness prevents access to cabbage. They beside make a variety; of which cattle are fond, as much as men. I saw tares in perfection cut green to feed horses in the house in summer.

Oxen are employed in the plough and wain, without horses. Mr Skelly, the Earl's overseer, is fond of them, though yoked very disadvantageously in the old way; but he has it in view to yoke them like horses with collars and traces. Straw is their only food till January, from which time they get a little hay in the morning. In this estate the encouragement is great for

for improving. What farms have been undertaken by his Lordship are let for 18 s. per acre, sometimes to tenants who held them before at six shillings, without making any thing of them. So poor and spiritless are the tenants of this estate, as to have no ability for improvements, nor will, if they had ability. Yet coal and lime are at hand, and draw-kilns erected for burning; and the Earl has procured an undertaker, who surnishes lime-shells at a penny per bushel. This certainly will answer; but it seems that the lime is not yet come.

Here are many old inclosures, mostly fenced with thorn-hedges. In several of them crabs are used instead of thorns, which do not make a good sence; in others they are mixed. In defence of this method, it was urged that the crabs kept down the weeds. Nothing is more common than to find a reason for a thing that has been done without reason. Why should thorns be planted at all, till the ground be perfectly cleaned?

Upon every hill or hillock, for miles round, trees are planted, which afford shelter shelter and prospect, and in time great prosit. Ornamental trees are scattered here and there, and many orchyards made that assord plenty of cyder. I have been dissufe upon the improvements of this place, because I think the description of it may be a spur to other proprietors.

One word more on sheep; for no article escapes his Lordship that can benefit the country. Mr Bakewell's kind are here. and also Mr Cully's, to which the preference is given. One ram bred from Cully's he lamb and ewe is preferable to any I ever faw. This evinces a rich pasture, and a climate not unfavourable to that I examined the flock atkind of sheep. tentively, and fingled out a kind of sheep that pleased me more than the rest. These, faid my conductor, are the offspring between a ram of Bakewell's and ewes that have been long in this country at Orangefield, that have wool short and fine, which fells at 14 shillings per stone. The wool of the offspring is longer and fit for combing, and is fold at 15. shillings per stone. Each fleece weighs between ten and twelve pounds English. They lamb in January, and

Si

w

in

th

w

in

is

u

fr

ha

th

th

th

pr

th

er

th

ci

th

m

ac

I

ft

ec

m

ty

and every lamb, at an average, sells for 18 shillings. They are hardy, and will thrive every where in the low parts of Ayrshire.

My road to Glasgow led me into a part of Ayrshire, naked of improvement, tho' the soil is good, and lime and coal in plenty. But no patriot has yet appeared to rouse the people from their torpid state. This part of the country gives no advantageous impression of the proprietors.

In general, the foil of this country is good, and improveable to a height fcarcely at prefent to be imagined. Limestone, sea shells, and shell marl, can be imported at a moderate expence, fea weed on the coast, and freestone for inclosing. Above all, there is coal in plenty, the great promoter of population in a cold country. The climate is the only obstruction to struggle with, much more rain falling in the west of Britain than in the east. In a gravelly or fandy foil, this would be no great inconvenience; activity and watchfulness will prevent, in a great measure, the bad effects of fuperfluous moisture. But Ayrshire is a clay soil, which conforts not well with

with a wet climate; and yet the tenants in Ayrshire, proceeding in the track of their forefathers, adhere to the plough; without having any notion of grass but what is barely sufficient for their labouring cattle. And, by the same bias, grain is their only food. But, if Ayrshire be unfriendly to corn; it is in a high degree friendly to grafs. And, to make it perhaps the richest county in Scotland, two things only are necessary; first, to dress their grounds high, and next, to enlarge their kitchen gardens, and to make the produce of these gardens the chief part of their nourishment. The gentlemen-farmers are going with zeal into that plan; and the tenants in time will follow.

What I have given above is but a fpecimen of the improvements going on in this county. My time would not permit me to go through it with the attention and accuracy that would have been my wish. I have seen little, in particular, of the district of Cunningham, where I am informed improvements go on successfully, as much so as in any other part of the county. I may perhaps be allowed time to bring this district also under my survey.

Vot. III. Gg Second

Second Survey in the Shire of AYR, 1778.

And, by the fame-bias,

with a wet climate; and yet the federal

a Ayahire, proceeding in the traci

f

f

b

ORMERLY I thought it sufficient to give information to my employers; I now find it necessary to give satisfaction to enterprifing farmers, gentlemen, and others, some of whom have complained of their having been overlooked. This I hold to be an excellent fymptom; and accordingly I found good husbandry spreading every where, and not a few valuable improvements, of which the following report is humbly submitted to the Honourable Board.

I entered this country in the road to Newmills, a pleafant vale; but there was little appearance of industry till I reached the Earl of Loudon's estate, mentioned in my last year's report. I have only to add, that oxen are constantly employed in the plough, harrow, and wain, and give full grants be allowed that to

ing this direict also under my inrvey. GE

2.

f

to

;

n

)-

of d

-

g

1-

-

-

rl

ft

it

e

fatisfaction in every particular. Lime and fivers extraordinarily; the crops it produces are great. The half breed of sheep, formerly mentioned, are further proved to be preferable to those of full blood.

rates powerfully when applied as mention-

Mr Wallace, a merchant in Glasgow, purchased the estate of Cesnock some years ago. He begins well with his improvements in husbandry. Lime is his chief manure, of which 100 bolls are allowed for an acre, frequently 140. It is laid on old ley, to lie there two or three years before the land be taken up for corn. This practice prevails in Ayrshire; and many eminent improvers there reckon it better to lie four or five years. It is my opinion, that, by liming on the fward, the improvement of the grass may equal the interest of the money laid out in purchasing the lime. I cannot, however, agree to this practice. Lime exposed to the weather many years recovers, by degrees, the air that was expelled out of it by burning, and in time returns to its original state of limestone, and is consequently unfit for being a manure. But this is not all. Lime spread

upon

upon grass, however carefully, has no chance of being so intimately mixed with the soil as when laid upon earth well pulverised by ploughing and harrowing. But still we must acknowledge, that lime operates powerfully when applied as mentioned above, and ploughed the second year of its being on the sward for crops of corn; and yet it is my firm opinion, that the great effect of lime depends on that intimate mixture.

The old timber trees at Cefnock are delightful and of high value. Twenty guineas were refused for one elm. Scotland was once covered with trees, which were rooted out with the fame keenness that at prefent is done in America, till not a fingle tree was left in any place where the plough had access. After a long interval, the inconvenience was felt; and gentlemen, for the fake of shelter, planted trees near their dwellings, to the west e-· fpecially, and fouth-west. It is but of late that we have begun to plant for the fake of beauty or profit, or sheltering inclofures. Hence it is that old trees are not to be met with any where in the low counQ h

1-

it

-

-

r

e

try of Scotland, unless close to gentlemen's ceived from him, contained in the f.saluod

Near to Galfton, on the fide of the road leading to Kilmarnock, I spied a fallow field. It is now the 10th of August, and it lies in the cross furrow, having not yet got the third ploughing. The operator must be either indolent or ignorant. It hurts me to find fuch neglect in a county remarkable for good husbandry.

At Ballochmile I faw very extensive improvements carried on by Sir John Whitefoord. He is happy in his overseer Mr Bruce, whose knowledge in farming is great, his practice confiderable, and his fuccess corresponds. Happy would it be to the farmers in that neighbourhood, were they wife enough to avail themselves of the example of Mr Bruce, who has had the best opportunities of improvements, and in him is added, to a long experience in the practice of husbandry, an extensive knowledge of botany, and of the other branches of natural history. I should be guilty of injustice to him and to the public,

ceived from him, contained in the following letter.

New to Galfon, on the fide of the road.

SIR, Ballochmile, Oct. 20. 1780.

I was favoured with your's of the 7th September. I had heard of your being in Ayrshire, and was sorry I had not the pleasure of seeing you here, as it might have been in my power, in the course of conversation, to have given a more full and satisfactory answer to your queries than can be expected in a letter.

"It will give me real pleasure if the information I now send you shall be found of any use in forwarding the laudable endeavours of the Honourable Commissioners for the annexed estates to improve husbandry in Scotland. In carrying on their spirited and patriotic plans, it is the duty of every intelligent farmer, who wishes well to his country, to contribute, his affishance.

"In the few following particulars, I confine my views chiefly to this part of the country, for four or five miles round where I live, wherein I shall give

give a short state of the husbandry and practice of the best fort of common farmers, with an example or two of their Then I method of culture, stock, &c. shall beg leave to mention a few of the most interesting parts of my own short practice in this country; and, if I have time, shall offer a few remarks upon the husbandry of Ayrshire, and propose some amendments.

" Ballochmile, and that part of the country which lies in its neighbourhood, are fituate upon high rifing grounds, about twelve miles distant from the sea. The foil in most places is a strong heavy loam inclining to a reddish clay.

" As the climate is rainy, and the land clay, and having early frofts in autumn, the practice of corn husbandry is attended with many difficulties, which would require all the industry and attention of the most active to surmount.

"The country in the track I speak of, is all under tillage, and a great part of it inclosed with ditch and hedge. the fences are badly executed, but the greatest

greatest part are shamefully neglected afterwards.

"Lime as a manure has, within these few years, come into very general use amongst the tenants, and is here in very great plenty, and in some places of a good quality; the price of shell-lime from nine-pence to one shilling per boll of sive Winchester bushels. The roads every where are excellent, and kept in good repair.

"Farms in general are small, from L. 5 to L. 30 per annum, some few rise to L. 70, and perhaps a rare instance to L. 100; the average may be from L. 15 to L. 35. Leases are in general of nineteen years, all paid in money. In the present state of this county, the difference between old and new leases is not very great, unless considerable improvements have been made by the landlord. One third, or one half advance, is good; to double is rare, and that with building, inclosing, &c.

"The lands in general are in bad culture, hardly any thing fown except oats, which the foil is peculiarly adapted to. Some bear or big, hardly any barley, a few peafe, no wheat or summer fallow. Turnip or cabbage are not known, except in gardens. The worst construction of the old Scotch plough, drawn by four horses, is in general used, without any sort of reason, the land being all in tillage long ago, might be ploughed to great advantage with the small Whittinghame plough, and might be used in most places by two horses without a driver.

"Their ridges are very high and crooked, and, in the country way, are left to rest poor, and without any grass-feeds, so that the country must to strangers exhibit a very dismal spectacle.

"The breed of horses are universally good, and kept in excellent order. Many Irish horses are imported; and the country people are almost all jobbers in that way, and very sharp at taking advantages where they can.

"In the present waste state of the grounds, their black cattle are but small, and very few are bred. Their milk-cows, at calving-time, run at an average about four pounds a piece; and, since inclosing came to be so universally practised, gen-Vol. III. Hh tlemen

tlemen have found it necessary to exclude sheep almost wholly.

"They all lime upon the sward, from four to eight year old leys. Many of the tenants burn their own lime, and lay on at the rate of from fifty to an hundred bolls to an acre *. Some take four crops of oats, and so let it rest; others only three crops; and some few, who do still better, take two crops of oats, and give a thin dunging; then take bear, and so rest.

"N. B. If some hay-seed and white clover were here added, it would be sensible; but I am sorry I cannot find this to be the case.

"Their practice upon their infield or croft land is, to break up their four year old leys with a flight liming, or with their dung. They take two crops of oats, then bear, and so rest, without grass-feeds.

" Few in this neighbourhood begin to plough till February. Some are now beginning

In measures, the Winchester bushel, and in weights the Trone stone of 24 averdupoise pounds, unless the contrary be expressed.

^{*} In this paper the Scotch acre is always to be understood.

Ô

r

r

r

n

0

g

n-

its

he

ginning to break up their leys throughout winter; others fay it is bad for the lands, and washes. Their horses being quite idle throughout the winter, are now in great spirit; and, except feeding an hour in the middle of the day, plough from morn till night without intermission, and will do rather better than an acre a day. They generally plough with four horses, some with three. It is rare to fee two horses without a driver.

"It is amazing that draught oxen are entirely unknown, except in one or two instances, and these only by gentlemen.

"Every farmer manufactures his own crop into meal, and in general his bear into malt, and afterwards disposes of them about the country to his best advantage. There are no corn markets in this country. I might likewise mention, that, in the present state of this country, every farmer keeps a superior stock of milk cows, much above what might be expected. This may proceed from a peculiar turn which prevails for the dairy; which practice is good, if made confistent with rearing calves and and breeding; likewise feeding fat; but these must all give way to the dairy.

"The profit of a cow from 40 to 50 s. fay L. 2:5:0; and if 30 s. be deduced for winter and summer feeding, the trifling profit of 15 s. would perhaps strike them with surprise, and this the more, as the profit of hogs is altogether unknown.

"These, in general, are the outlines of our oeconomy here.

"I shall now beg leave to lay before you a particular state of one or two of the better fort of country farms, which will likewise serve to illustrate what has hither-to been advanced.

"Some particulars of a corn farm, partly inclosed. Take as follows:

crop ieso meel, and id general his bear in-

150 acres in all.

100 grafs.

50 arable.

L. 65 rent, together with cess and roadmoney to be added.

6 hories.

I Colt.

12 milk cows.

18 young cattle.

in 30 fheep. They have they they

2 men, wages, L. 6. div man

2 boys, wages, 20 s.

I maid, wages, L. 3.

Wages in harvest, with victuals:

Men, 21 s.

Women, 17 s.

"Six year old leys limed on the fward, at 80 bolls per acre. Take three crops of oats; fow fix bushels, and get upon an average 48.

For croft land rested four years, dung or lime upon the sward, and take, 1st, oats; fow 7 bushels, and get 55; 2d, bear; sow 3½ bushels, and get 48; 3d, oats, sow and reap as above; 4th, pease; sow 3 bushels, and get sometimes 24.

"Have this year one acre of fown grass; plough generally with 4 horses and a driver.

"Another, all inclosed, upon a strong clay. Take as follows:

80 acres in all.

48 grafs.

32 arable.

in an indicate the ogline

L. 24 rent.

15 acres oats.

12 bear with grafs-feeds.

2 peafe. The us us paytwhayod seed

3 meadows.

4 horfes. IV il w sharped midge Wana

No oxen.

2 colts / har state in the Wall

to milk cows.

6 young beafts.

I fat beaft. Harland an such a single

2 pet sheep.

Sometimes keeps a brood fow, and finds it profitable.

Wages in harvest :

Men, 21 s.

Women, 17 s.

2 fervants, 1ft, L. 7: 10:0

2d ditto, L. 6.

1 maid, L. 3.

I boy, L. I.

"Generally plough with four horses with a driver; fometimes with two, but rare. Lime fix years old leys, and break them up first February thereafter, at the rate of 100 bolls per acre, and crop as follows: 1st, Oats; fow 6 bushels, and

get 48. 2d, Oats; sow the same, and get sometimes better. 3d, Beans and pease; sow 3 bushels, and get 16. 4th, Bear with 3 earths; sow 4 bushels, and get 36. The bear crop sown with 10 lib. clover, and 2 bushels ryegrass.

"Have tried wheat after peafe and beans, and had a good crop; and thinks, after fallow, he might get good crops of wheat.

"That I may not be too tedious in multiplying examples. I shall only beg leave to produce one other important instance of a Northumberland farmer settled some years ago in this part of the country, whose oeconomy and stock, I believe, may be depended upon.

"Farm generally a strong clay, and partly a black muir earth, all inclosed, and very well sheltered with belts and clumps of planting.

165 acres in all.

110 grafs.

k

e

d

t

55 arable.

L. 148 rent

8 horses.

I colt. coll wor at O hs . 8 p ton 15 milk cows. . Spanish and in the state of the

I bull.

4 young beafts. wol trainer ally

6 fatting beafts.

4 men, wages, L. 7.

boy, L. 2.

2 maids, L. 3.

cons. and hid a con-Implements.

2 ploughs, Whittinghame kind.

I break. The considering the land Terror

I roller.

dolving examples. 4 double carts, &c.

" Eight year old leys broke up with, 1st, Oats without lime; fow 7 bushels, and get 48. 2d, Pease, and part oats; pease are uncertain. 3d, Oats. 4th, Summer fallow with lime and dung. Lime at the rate of 70 bolls per acre, and fow. 5th, Wheat, and part bear and barley, all fown out with grass-feeds, 10 lib. red, 5 lib. white clover, and 3 bushels ryegrass per acre.

"Take two crops of hay, and pasture fix years.

" Ufe horses in a plough, and do acre a day.

" Sow

1

fe

0

tl

ft

b

m

m

Bear, fow 3 bushels wheat, and get 48. Bear, fow 3 bushels, and get 48. Pease, an uncertain crop.

Have tried turnip, and find wheat more fure, inguoted wheat

Have tried flax, but think it fcourges the land, and deprives the cattle of fodder, and, upon the whole, is not profitable here.

"Have fown fix acres lint in one feafon, 8 pecks per acre of feed, and faved over the field 24 pecks per acre. Stacks the lint over winter, and fleeps it in the first of May, after threshing and cleaning, &c. the feed.

"The kind of lime used here is a caulmstone burnt; it operates but slowly; but its good effects appear beyond the fourth year.

1

"I shall draw no conclusions from the above particulars, nor state a comparison between the practice of the ordinary farmers of this country, and those of the last mentioned gentleman.

"In justice, however, to several noblemen and gentlemen here, I must observe, Vol. III. I that

f

v

p

te

W

tr

h

ri

fu

re

fo

m

in

di

1

a

qu

W

that they have exerted themselves to introduce better practices, and a more spirited mode of agriculture; particularly the Right Honourable the Lord Justice Clerk, for having not only brought the above mentioned intelligent farmer into the country, but likewise an ingenious plough and cart-wright, bred at one of the best manufactories in the north of England, whose carts and ploughs are spreading in the country very fast.

"By an attention and expence so praiseworthy as this, and the example followed by others, local prejudices would in time wear out, and this beautiful country become one of the richest in Scotland.

"Having already transgressed the ordinary bounds of a letter, I shall now take the liberty, in a more cursory manner, to mention only a few of the most capital

parts of my own practice.

"The parks of Ballochmile are all well inclosed, between 200 and 300 acres, generally a strong wet heavy clay, naturally producing rush, spret, carex, &c. all these encouraged by the wetness of the soil and bad husbandry.

ę

e

1-

d

1-

(e

le

e-

b

ne

e-

r-

ke

to

tal

ell

e-

ly

efe

nd

In

"In narrating matters of husbandry, I think it equally unfair to suppress the unfuccessful parts, as it would be to add favourable circumstances to those already prosperous. Therefore I shall relate matters just as they stand.

"After premising that, in this place, we use the small Whittinghame plough, and likewise the Norfolk wheeled plough, two horses and no driver, take a six inch furrow, and seldom plough so much as half an acre per day.

"In 1775, a ten acre field that had carried a crop of oats the preceding year, the ridges high and crooked, gave it a winter furrow. Spring 1776 was favourable; reduced and cleared the field with other four ploughings; gave it a very flight liming, 30 bolls shells per acre; threw it into 15 feet drills, which were slightly dunged, and sown with turnip; 7th to the 15th of June finished, and it turned out a a very good close middling crop, nearly equal to the best I ever had in Berwick-shire.

"The feafon was favourable, and they were regularly horse and hand-hoed. The autumn

autumn rains foon deluged the field, and rotted many, notwithstanding they were used early in the season, being drove off to a grass field for feeding Highland stots and sheep, a bad way of using them in this high wet country.

"In spring 1777, as soon as the season would permit, cross ploughed, and laid the field in nine feet ridges, and latter end of

April fowed it with barley.

"Red clover 15, and white 10 lib. to the acre, with three bushels ryegrass. The wet clay parts had little or no barley, but a most extraordinary crop of grass. The dry sound parts of the field brought a luxuriant crop, both of barley and grass.

"In 1778, a rich crop of hay is cut from the field this year; but find, upon the clay parts, the clover much gone off, and in the furrow rushes appearing in plenty; but these only in the clay parts.

"Last year, 1777, was a wet summer here. I had another ten acre field, all strong clay, in preparation for turnip and cabbages, after a crop of oats the preceding year. I only got forward with two acres of turnip and one acre of cabbage in good

Sul

and

ere

off

ots

fon

the

of

to

he

X-

ut

on

ff,

n-

er

ıll

ıd

e-

70

in

d

when I turned my thoughts to a crop of wheat upon the remainder of the field, which was substantially dunged and limed at the rate of 120 bolls per acre. Threw the whole into nine feet ridges; sowed three bushels per acre by the 12th August, and part 1st September, and the last upon the 21st October. The early sown a very sine crop, at least 48 bushels per acre, but was not ready for cutting till the 15th September; the middle sowing was equally good. The latest sown was not ripe till three weeks after, and a very thin crop, and not well filled.

The turnip part of the field a mere shadow, little larger than goose eggs, not above eight ton per acre; and the cabbage very trifling.

"The above field was fown out with grass-feeds amongst the wheat, and part amongst barley. Those amongst the barley the best, but both very good. The barley very bad, occasioned by a wet seafon after sowing.

"From the above, and fome other trials
I have made here, I have every reason to
conclude

conclude that, in a dry favourable feafon, with due preparation, very good crops of turnip may be got. Wheat likewife may be a fure crop, if properly attended to in preparing the ground, and fowing about the beginning of September at farthest. Grass-seeds, if they are not fown with too niggardly a hand, will pay the industrious cultivator most liberally. Pease, I know from experience likewise, in a dry feason, to be a profitable crop after oats upon limed land. Spring tares I have tried two years unsuccessfully, both times owing to all three weeks after, and a v.gniwol atal.

" From the above short, but I hope, true state of agriculture in this part of Ayrshire, many inferences might be drawn, and deductions made, which I shall leave to the ingenious who may peruse this paper, and only for a moment longer beg your indulgence, while I observe, that, a about larg

"Since lime is plenty, and marl to be found in some places; the foil in general extremely good, and the lands all well fituated for culture; the people ftrong, numerous, and healthy; a good breed of horfes, and in general the land cheap rented; conclude

this

this feems to be a spot where, in some future period, great things may be expected in agriculture.

"Let gentlemen, by a spirited example, point out to their tenants and others, the most improved practice in husbandry, and persevere in them for a few years, and, in different places of the country, introduce a good south country farmer, whose example might perhaps operate more than the landlord's. And, finally, if I might venture to give a hint or two, of so much consequence to the public as the improvement of a country, I should, with the utmost dissidence, propose, first, to better their practices in tillage; secondly, to have fine fields of grass pointed out as their principal object. And,

"As the stubborn soil here is but too just an emblem of the prejudices and strong prepossessions of the inhabitants, it would therefore be adviseable not to push them on to the very extremity of good culture all at once. Their eyes will open by degrees. At first, to introduce summer fallow as a means only of reducing these unprofitable high ridges. Totally to level

and

and alter them all at once, is beyond the ability of very many, and against the inclination of almost all.

"Therefore, in cropping the infield or croft land, let that be done in its present state and form, previous to any fort of manuring. Lay it into three or four breaks, according to the size of the farm, and so reduce the ridges by four or sive cleavings and cross ploughings; manure and sow the ridges thus reduced without alteration. The outsield land in the same manner. Time will shew them the propriety, and even necessity, of totally levelling and straighting both.

"Once perfuade them to fummer fallow, and reduce the high ridges, (one third waste at present), great crops of oats will be gained, off all their worst outsield lands, with lime only; and, upon their croft and better fort of field lands, they may, with half liming and dung added, have good crops of wheat, beans and pease, barley and oats in course.

"But if, in this wet cold climate, the ultimate views of gentlemen farmers could be brought to terminate in Iuxuriant crops

of

0

1

t

10

h

n

1

t

b

of grafs, which is very attainable, and to raife their rents partly by rearing young cattle and horses for sale, feeding fat both sheep and black cattle, which, together with the dairy, would in the end, and with far less expence, make them both rich and happy; in place of annually ploughing this heavy wet foil, to the great oppression of men and horses, who, after all their labour, are not able, in many instances, to gain twice the feed they fow. This is no less a true, than a melancholy fact.

" As a further and necessary improvement, let me recommend to every wellwisher of his country, not as a local, but as it would be a national advantage, that the use of oxen for the draught by all posfible means be brought into practice in a country and foil fo highly proper. This topic has already been fo fully discussed by many able pens, that I pass it over; and shall conclude this tiresome letter with pointing out to the industrious and wellmeaning farmer, a course or two of corn cropping in his profecution of the above plan, previous to fowing off his land with grafs-feeds.

VOL. III.

Kk

" Upon

"Upon his worst outsield land take, first year, summer fallow, and reduce the high ridges, and with the last surrow lay them gently round, ploughing in your lime before harvest, 100 bolls per acre at least. Second year, oats. Third year, pease and beans. Fourth year, bear, after two surrows; and if a little dung is given, the better, and sow off the bear land with 12 pound of white clover and sour bushels ryegrass or hay-seed, to be pastured six years at least.

"Secondly, upon the croft and better fort of outfield ground, having, previous to manuring, taken what crops of oats, &c. are requisite from the part intended for summer fallow, the ridges being reduced by two cleavings and two crops ploughings; let the last ploughings be a gathering surrow; immediately before which, spread your lime at the rate of 50 or 60 bolls per acre; likewise the dung; let both of which be equally spread, and the ridge gathered up with a light surrow. First year, wheat, sow three bushels red Kent by the first of September at latest. Second year, bear or barley. Third year, pease

and

S

21

W

W

IJ

pa

in

Fi

at

ye

Fi

as

fes

tir

tre

Fa

ab

W

its

try

rea

be

lea

ad

c,

ne

y

ie

ft.

nd

r-

ne

2

els

ix

er

us

ts,

ed

u-

h-

r-

h,

60

th

ge

rst

nt

nd

afe

nd

and beans. Fourth year, bear or barley with grass feeds; 12 lib. red, and 8 lib. white clover, per acre, with three bushels ryegrass; to be cut for hay two years, and pasture at least fix.

"But, if wheat is not relished as a crop in course, then the following may do: First year, fallow with lime and dung as above. Second year, barley or bear. Third year, oats. Fourth year, peafe and beans. Fifth year, bear, and fow with grafs-feeds as above.

"But it is unnecessary to multiply courfes, as thefe, and every other thing relating to the best practical husbandry, are treated at full length in the Gentleman Farmer, lately published. If the Honourable Author of that valuable little work were pleased, in a future edition, to make its title page less formidable to poor country farmers, it would be more generally read, and I know of no book so proper to be confulted.

"Therefore, at present, shall only beg leave, that, in case of a more enterprising farmer, he might promise himself superior advantages in the following course: First, fummer fummer fallow, level and straight the old ridges, and manure as above. Second year, wheat over the whole fallow. Third year, a miscellaneous crop of part potatoes, part turnip, cabbages, drilled beans, and part tares for a green feed in place of clover; these all well horse and hand hoed, except the tares, will make an excellent preparation for, fourth year, barley, to be sown out with grass-seeds as above directed, which may be safely mown two years for hay, and afterwards pastured from four to fix years or more.

"From the small knowledge I have of the genius and manner of the country people here, I have ventured the above as my present opinion of the manner by which improvements in husbandry might be introduced, so as to become general in this part of the county.

"In giving the above directions, many years practice and experience have been my guide; truth, and a regard to usefulness, my motive; both which have been more in my eye than any regard to trisling embellishments. It will make me infinitely more happy, if the above, or any part of

Day

the

ond

ird

oes,

and

10ed. ent

be

ec-

ars

our

of

try

as

by

ght

in

1a-

een

ul-

een

ing ely

of it,

it, shall answer the intention of the Honourable Commissioners, or coincide with the views you had in writing me.

"That the plans of that honourable and patriotic body may be attended with the highest success, is the earnest wish of,"

At Lorn Caftle, the very venerable and highly respected Counters of Loudon resides, now in the 98th or 99th year of her age, as I am informed, and yet as entire in memory and judgment as in the prime of life. Her Ladyship has graced this country in many respects; but I am confined to her husbandry improvements. Fifty years ago, when this Lady took up her residence at Lorn Castle, not a tree was to be feen, a fcrubby wood excepted; and now the finest oaks and other barren trees are striving, as it were, which shall rife highest. The plantations are extensive, trained in the best order, every thing directed by the Counters herfelf. The foil of her farm is far from being kindly; yet, by skill and perseverance, she has brought it into high order; not greater verdure

can

can be seen any where. In a word, her farm graces the county of Ayr, and might grace the richest counties of Britain.

I had the honour, which will not readily go out of mind, to be introduced to this noble personage. She entered familiarly into a conversation with me, and surprised me with her knowledge in husbandry; discoursed on the qualities of various grasses; inquired into the method of raising potatoes from the apple; and expressed uncommon zeal for husbandry improvements. There perhaps does not exist in the world such another woman.

The wages of labourers are high in this county, from 12 d. to 14 d. per day, occasioned by the great drain of men for the army. This bears hard upon agriculture; but the public must be served; and, in the mean time, children are growing up to fill the vacancy.

In my former survey of this county, I had occasion to mention some ministers, exemplary not only for good living, but for good husbandry. I am glad to add to the list Mr Connal, minister of Sorn, who adheres

adheres to the following rotation. Lime is at hand, fivepence per boll. He lays 100 bolls per acre on the fward, to be opened up for oats, peafe, oats. Grafsfeeds are fown with the last crop, barley fometimes inflead of oats; and fix years pasture finishes the rotation. This method cannot fail to produce good crops; and, where lime is to be had, it may fuit even the humblest tenant. I only doubt a little whether lime be not here too often repeated. Judicious farmers agree in theory, if not in practice, that, in the culture of a field, change of feed is not more necessary than a change of manure.

As I advanced toward Cumnock, I paffed through a farm of Lord: Auchinleck's estate, mostly a thin moorish ground. I cast my eye upon a very good crop of oats after fallow and lime. The ridges were raifed fo high as to leave the furrows bare of foil, and without a fingle stalk of corn. I do not pretend to condemn this method in a wet climate. High ridges preserve dry four-fifths of the furface; and better abandon the remaining fifth, than that the whole

whole should be wet. But I find speculative improvers, and now and then a practical farmer, doubting whether very narrow ridges, well gathered up, and carefully under furrowed, would not answer better. I am confirmed, by long experience, that no ridge should be narrower than 15 feet.

Lord Auchinleck is a most assiduous planter, and equally careful of his trees, though, indeed, in that wet climate, they require little else but to be fenced from cattle. His inclosures are extensive, and his own farm is mostly in grass. Upon his broad walks lined with trees, and confequently well sheltered, hay is commonly taken. But the culture of corn, a most laborious operation in a wet climate, and clay foil, is generally left to tenants; nor, in fuch circumstances, can fuccess be expected but by close and punctual attendance. His Lordship, therefore, in my opinion, judges rightly in confining himself to the propagation of trees, which require not close attendance. His office as judge in the two fovereign courts of fession and jufliciary, occupies at least two thirds of his time;

time; and every time he returns home he has the satisfaction to find his plantations in a prosperous state, and every tree growing more and more beautiful.

time She realoufly patronifes the woolled

ly situated near the water of Lugar. Here is carried on a small branch of the woollen manufacture. A few shoemakers in that town make for exportation about 3000 pair of shoes, a considerable article for private tradesmen.

More particularly with respect to agri-

Dumfries-boufe was built by the late Earl, who, at the same time, inclosed and planted much. In particular, 35 acres, not far from the house, were planted with oaks, which are now beautiful and grow luxurioufly. This has encouraged the prefent Earl to continue theplantations in belts round his inclosures, and clumps on every height, which embellish the country at prefent, and in time will be very profitable. The land which the Earl has in his own hand extends to 1200 acres, including pleafure ground. Vol. III. Lady LI

d

in

C

C

C

CI

b

ve

bo

th

of

ve

fai

an

gr

mi

try

fto

qu

lov

jeć

for

lin but

Lady Dumfries is the best assistant that ever blessed a man who delights in improvements. She is the very soul of husbandry and manufactures in that part of the country. She zealously patronises the woollen manufacture at Cumnock, and the linen manufacture all around, giving premiums to promote each. In that view, her Ladyship has excellent crops of slax on her Lord's farm, so extensive, as more than once to have gained premiums given by the trustees for manufactures.

More particularly with respect to agriculture, it is amazing what skill her Ladyship has acquired in a few years, which she puts in execution, by relieving her Lord almost wholly of the trouble of attendance. She is a substitute that leaves nothing undone. A field of level ground, frequently under water by the overflowing of the river Lugar, was rendered no better than a bog. Much draining was necessary, and parallel drains were opened; the distance more or less, according to the degree of wetness, and all filled with brushwood. The ground being made now dry.

dry, a part proper for turnip was dunged in the rows, well hoed, and a very good crop raised. The rest was fallowed for corn, straight ridges made 10 feet broad, and 50 bolls shell lime given to each acre. One half was sown with wheat: I saw the crop, which was uncommonly good. The barley on the remaining part was good. The whole was sown with grass-seeds, never again to be opened.

His Lordship's mode of liming is 100 bolls of shells per acre, laid in summer on the grass sward, to lie three years before opening with the plough. The reason given is, that this limestone, being full of fand, falls not into powder in less time; and that even then it is not fine, but of a gritty substance; which, however, operates mightily upon the clay foils in this country. The quantity of fand in that limestone is indeed a good reason for the great quantity that is given of it, but not for allowing it to lie fo long on the furface, fubject to the inconveniency of returning in fome degree to its original state of raw lime-stone *. Nor can I have any doubt, but that plenty of water will make it fall inftantly

28

-

0

18

g

h

W

y,

^{*} See p. 235. and vol. II. p. 142.

by being long expeled to moisture from the air. There is a lime-stone quarry in that neighbourhood, which, when slaked, falls into very fine powder, and is reckoned better upon light foil; undoubtedly, because light foil would rather be hurt by sand, which is little inferior to lime itself for clay soil.

Turnip, cabbage, potatoes, peafe and beans, are raised on the light soils, all in drills, which make a fine preparation for barley and grass-feeds. The clay land is summer fallowed for wheat. On land opened from ley, oats is the first crop. If it be very stiff, a second crop of oats is taken, in order that the sward may be thoroughly rotted. The next crop is drilled beans with dung.

There being a great demand for grass in this country, no sooner is an inclosure ready to be let, than there are many bidders for it. The Farl's only difficulty is to confine them within bounds; and he seldom accepts of rent more than 20 s. per acre. This demand for grass is not confined to graziers. The neighbouring tenants

DE

do

om

in

ed,

on-

ly,

by.

nd in

for

18

o-If

a-

0-

ed

in

a-

rs

to

1-

er

1-

S

nants stand as much in need of it. Rather than lay down any part of the farm in grass, they are willing to pay the rent mentioned; though it is seldom that their sarms in corn return above three after one. Strange, that men should be so blinded by custom against the light of common sense. But Ayrshire need not surprise us. The low country of Berwickshire was in the same stile 30 years ago; and East Lothian too, wherein a few obstinate tenants still persist to persevere even to this day.

Red clover does not succeed here. In a rainy climate, the ground is seldom dry in winter; and upon ground when wet frost makes a great impression. Hence it is that red clover does not thrive here. It is too tender either for frost or for moisture. Ryegrass never fails, and is sown in plenty. I recommend white clover and ribwort as hardy plants, that can endure a severe season.

Sheep of any kind and weight will thrive here, as the pasture is fine, and the grass rifes in plenty. The Earl, therefore, is thinking of improving his sheep by cross breeding. At the same time, his object

Si

r

y

is not the highest priced sheep, but what will suit the general staple of the country. The last thing I have to observe is, that the water of Lugar is a troublesome neighbour, by laying waste many fine spots on the banks. The Earl, by a laborious work, has widened its bed, raised banks with an easy slope, and sowed natural grass to bring a sward on the bank, that may preferve it from being pitted by the water in a slood.

mperild to perfevere even to this day

My course carried me over high land, exposed to stormy weather, a poor thin moorish soil, and little done to make it better. In the midst of a scene so dispiriting, I was refreshed by the inclosures of Drongan. Perceiving the hand of an intelligent and bold enterpriser, I learned that all was done by Mr Smith, whom I unluckily missed. The soil cannot be boasted of; but this gentleman, by a singular effort of genius and application, has made a wonderful change. I begged of him in a letter to savour the public with particulars. His answer sollows.

in

SIR, Drongan, Sept. 3. 1778.

" I had fome time ago the pleafure of receiving a letter from you. I am forry I was so unlucky as to be from home when you intended me the honour of a visit; but, had you examined more particularly the state of my farm, and manner of cultivation, you perhaps would not have had fo high an opinion of my knowledge as a farmer as you feem to have at present; though it is certain my farm wears a very different aspect now from what it did in the year 1770, being the first season I had it in my power to get any quantity of manure brought to it worth mentioning, on account of having no made road till that time; and as, fince that time, I have had too many things to do to attend to the minutiae of farming, my methods of cultivation have been very fimple. In the first place, most parts of my land were outfield long refted, at least fifty years, and covered with a mixture of short flowering heath, bent, and fpret, in which case my way has been to lay on the fward at the rate of 160 bolls of five Winchester bushels

bushels of lime in powder per acre; some times more, but never less on old rested land. But, though I fay at the rate of five Winchester bushels of powdered lime to the boll, I do not mean that my lime is reduced to powder before it is laid on the land, as I always lay it on as foon as I can from the kiln, and it is often too much flaked with the weather before I can get it led out. This lime I fometimes let ly on the ground three years before ploughing, as I am convinced the longer it lies the better *, and never plough any that has not lain at least one year, unless some small part of a field that has not been finished for want of lime, or some other circumstance. From that land I commonly take three crops of oats running, the last always the best; and I always find the crops best where the lime has lain longest on the fward, but most remarkably so in the first crop. After the three crops of oats, I generally fow gray peafe; but, as the foil and climate are unfriendly, it is frequently late in the feafon before I can fow them, I seldom have many pease, but always a great quantity of straw, equal to any crops of

^{*} See p. 235. and vol. II. p. 142.

d

e

0

S

e

n

S

.

u

Œ

e

n

f

e

a

S

f

of hay I can expect; fo that I do not think myfelf disappointed. After the peafe I fow bear, with about eighteen pounds of red and white clover, and three bushels of ryegrass to the acre, giving betwixt forty and fifty double carts of dung to the acre, and two or three ploughings, as the feafon, and my other operations, will permit. This is my method when the land is well fwarded, and the ridges narrow, and of course flat or even, fo that I can eafily make them straight, without burying any of the manure; but, when the ridges are broad and raifed in the middle, or any bare places that have been made fo by the storms, I then fummer fallow the land, if I may use that expression, before I lay on the lime; but it almost as properly deferves the name of winter fallow; for I give it the first ploughing in the winter, when, on account of the stiffness of the fward and bent roots, I am obliged to take as large a furrow as four oxen or four good horses can draw, to make it turn over.

"In that state it lies all next summer, the following winter and spring; for, was it to be attempted sooner, which I have done, no plough, with ever so sharp irons, Vol. III. M m could

could cut it to plough it crofs; as ploughing it in the fame direction as first time, before the furrows get time to grow together, would make every one of them turn over whole. In the course of the second fummer I get it reduced to a proper tilth, the ridges made ftraight, and the lime, about 100 or 120 bolls an acre, laid on, and fometimes fpread and ploughed in, and fometimes I do not get the whole lime on till I get it on in the time of frost, and then use it in the same way as when limed on the fward; which method I rather prefer, though my experience is not fuch as enables me to decide which is best. I have fometimes tried peafe first after fallowing and liming, but never had a crop equal to the feed and labour, allowing only for one ploughing; and fome gentlemen not far from me have tried it with no better fuccess. I also sometimes give dung for the peafe, after three crops of oats, and make bear afterwards without any, which answers tolerably well; but I think it best to give the dung to the bear.

"You will perhaps be furprifed that I mention nothing of wheat, beans, and

b

I

1

m

ra

lin

fie

as

ha

an

eff

br

no

the

if .

col

ho

on

1

1

1

t

P

-

-

0

e

of

ıt

I

r.

I

d

7.

barley. I have tried them all; and tho I have had tolerable crops, yet I am convinced, that, in such a climate as Ayrshire, oats, gray pease, and bear, are more profitable. I should have mentioned, that my land is generally a ftrong red clay. Besides lime, I have laid on, at different times, 30c or 400 tons of fea-shells, at the rate of fifteen tons to the acre; but think lime answers fully as well; and on one field of twenty-one acres, after treating it as already mentioned with the bear crops, I harrowed in 860 barrels of horn shavings, and had a very indifferent crop. What effect they may have when the field is broke up again, I know not; but I shall not be in haste to purchase any more of them. Thus have I fat down, in a very bad forenoon, to answer your letter; and if you again have occasion to be in this country, will be happy to fee you at this house, I am, &c.

"P. S. Since the year 1769, I have laid on near 100,000 bolls of lime."

I wish, for the sake of good thornhedges, that every man who deals in such fences

fences would take a lesson from Mr Fullerton of Rosemount. None I have seen go before them. They would have been still better, had the sheers been used more sparingly, and had they been trained as directed in the Gentleman Farmer. In the former report. I have described the plan of his ditch, and way of laying the quicks. I call this gentleman a spirited improver; for, in the space of ten years, he has erected a large elegant house, and made a garden fuitable to it. He has completed an extensive shrubbry, humouring the course of a winding rivulet, done in the highest tafte. And, to fum up all, no fewer than goo acres, never before cultivated, are divided into neat inclosures, manured, dressed, and now in grafs, pastured by sheep and horned cattle. It was my misfortune to miss Mr Fullerton; but my loss was supplied by his Lady, who received me with great affability. It appears that the has not been an inattentive spectator to her husband's operations; for she gave me the following account of them.

A fummer fallow was always laid hold of to level and straight the ridges. Those that

13

*

e-

11

2-

1-

ne

an

S.

r;

e-

r-

an

rfe

eft

an

/i-

ed,

nd

to

p-

ith

128

ier

he

old

ofe

hat

ed best, both in grass and corn. A ridge of 10 or 12 feet broad cannot be cleaved at every ploughing; and if gathered twice, it is raised too high for the breadth, which also renders it difficult to be properly ploughed for any crop or crops to follow. Nor can it be turned conveniently into alternate crown and surrow. Though the ridges were not altered till the ground was made perfectly level, yet the old crowns and surrows appear distinctly to this day. To lower and straight ridges in a rainy climate, like that of Ayrshire, must be a very difficult operation.

This farm being but a few miles from the fea, about 350 cart-load of fea-weed is annually brought to the farm, and mixed with dung from the stable and byre. It is in the month of August spread upon the fallow, and turned in with the plough at feed-furrowing. Wheat is sown the first week of September. If barley be the crop, it is not sown till the last week of April. Grass-feeds are sown with the barley, not with the wheat; three bushels ryegrass, four pounds red clover, eight of white, two pounds

pounds of yellow clover, and as much ryegrass. I need not add, that they are intended for pasture, not for hay.

Turnip is raised from sea-weed. Cabbage is tried this year upon sea-weed, and also upon compost. The sea-weed appears to do best.

I add as a voucher of Mr Fullerton's skill, that every crop I viewed was good and early; wheat, barley, oats, bear, pease, and beans.

Clay foil, on a till bottom, in a rainy climate especially, should never be laid down flat in grafs. I grafp at every opportunity to condemn this pernicious practice, though few gentlemen give proper attention to it. Mr Fullerton has fallen into this error, through the motive, I prefume, of having a fine lawn round his house. The land is rendered so wet by every fall of rain, as to be poached with cattle, and rushes have got up and are fpreading. Nay, on feveral fpots, water lies on the furface. This quick-fighted improver, fensible of his error, intends to open the field again, to form the ridges of a proper breadth, and to be so raised as to send

every drop of water to the furrows; and these being kept open, will preserve the land perfectly dry.

As the state of the farm is now such as to afford rich pasture in every field, Mr Fullerton intends to pasture with sheep, in order to prevent poaching; and he is intent upon having the very best kind. But here I must enter a caveat against breeding from ewes that carry short wool, and a ram that carries long. They should never be mixed; because the wool of their progeny must be of a mongrel kind, unfit either for the combing or clothing manufacture.

I loft much instruction by the absence of Mr Dalrymple of Orangefield. He has a notable subject to work on; and, from every appearance in the great plain where his house stands, not a ridge is left unimproved, a great part of it being covered with grass. His fences are good, and his hay, standing in ricks on the field, appeared a great crop. He draws, as I am informed, 40 s. per acre for many of his pasture fields.

I bent my course to the house of Fullerton; the proprietor was also absent. This estate is justly famed for the real improvements done by the late Mr Fullerton. I fay nothing of the present proprietor. His character, as a man of science and talents for business, is well known, both in Britain and France. As this gentleman showed an early inclination for improvements in husbandry. and as he has many hundred acres to work on that were not overtaken by his father, there is little doubt, if he had fettled at home, that his fuperior talents would have enabled him to make a figure among the most celebrated improvers in Britain. But ambition led him to a higher fphere of action, and has deprived this country of a youth who, in all appearance, would have been one of its chief ornaments for agriculture; but I hope not for ever. After he has ferved his country, and gratified his ambition, it is hoped he will return to private life, and follow out with ardour the embellishment of his fields and improvement of his fortune.

t

a

V

If the erecting a large church, with a genteel steeple, be evidence of a thriving town, Irvine is in that state. It stourishes by the coal trade; and any staple article of commerce never fails to promote other articles. The coal trade at Newcastle is what brought on many other branches of commerce, which have made that town rich and populous.

post manure mode essedual, especially or

Ashgrove is not a delightful situation, nor much planting on it, the foil a cold wet clay, and part of it a fort of morals; yet Provost Bowman of Glasgow, an eminent merchant, made the purchase from the motive of its being the place of his nativity; but, being a stranger both to the theory and practice of hufbandry, he proceeded with wary steps. His first attempt was on a piece of wet obstinate land, of about two acres, intended for a garden. By hollow drains covered above, he has dried the ground effectually. Sand, feafhells, and lime, were laid on in abundance, which were intimately mixed with the foil by frequent ploughing and harrowing. And now the ground is improved to a garden VOL. III. Nn

den mould, so effectually, that no where are there to be feen better crops of whatever is proper for the kitchen. This encouraging trial made Mr Bowman extend his view to the fields, where he has followed out the same operations which proved so successful in his kitchen garden. To the articles above mentioned, he now adds moss; and I have not feen any compost manure more effectual, especially on grafs. He has lately made a purchase of the estate of Mongreenan, a more grateful foil than that of Ashgrove, and partly improved by the former proprietor. But, when Mr Bowman shall finish the improvement of his first purchase by laying down the whole in good pasture grass, he will find it an easier task to complete the improvements of his new purchase.

Major Blair of Blair lays himself out to give comfort and assistance to all the lower ranks of people in his neighbourhood, particularly to his own tenants. He never takes advantage of a hard lease, where the tenant does not thrive upon it, but sets him free to follow some other course. He benefits

a piocesof-wet obliviate land.

e

-

1-

-

18

h

1.

W

1-

n

of

-

y

t,

-

n

11

0

-

nefits by this humane practice, having always the best tenants to choose upon; not only fo, but he takes pains, by giving good example, to lead on his tenants, by degrees, to do better and better. farms are inclosed at his expence, and the hedges carefully reared. He is active in the making good roads, and contributes liberally out of his own pocket for carrying on the work. He gives encouraging leases on moderate terms, 9 shillings or fo per acre is the rent; and he lays down a plan of husbandry, no less profitable to his tenants than to the estate. They are taken bound to lay 800 bushels, Winchester measure, of powdered lime on each acre of what has been in grass five or fix years before, sufficient for a soil between light and heavy, wet and dry. The first crop is oats, always good. The next peafe, beans, or bear, to which dung is given. The third and last is oats with grass-feeds. This rotation is imperfect for want of fummer fallow, or drilled crops of broad-leaved plants. But the Major will not be long of introducing these. He leads the example himself; and I observe several tenants near the village of Dalry that

that are imitating him; none to such perfection as the Reverend Mr Fullerton. Would the tenants of his parish take a lesson from him, they might profit greatly, both in their spiritual and temporal affairs.

On this extensive estate, many plantations have been raised, and are still raising by our improver. Clumps he approves of most; and every hillock is covered with trees. These additions to the old planting give shelter and ornament to this corner, naturally bleak and bare, and in time will be of great value. There are no fewer than 4000 acres inclosed.

Major Blair has been so much engaged in the improvements mentioned, as scarce to have thought of improving the breed of his sheep, though he has a very large stock. Salving, in particular, goes on in the old absurd way, much tar and little grease. This improvement is a reserve for the Major; and when he sets his heart upon it, he will find it turn to great account.

This is a populous country; and the villages of Dalry, Beath, Kilwinning, are in a flourishing state, chiefly by the manufacture of silk gauze, and other branches they -

1.

-

7

8.

1-

g

28

h

g

r,

r

d

e

f

c.

d

11

they have got from Paisley. Irvine and Salteoats, feaport-towns, are increasing in numbers, as well as Greenock. Every production of land finds a ready market; and though, by improvements in husbandry, more corn and flesh meat are produced than formerly, yet not near fufficient for the increase of population. How encouraging is this to farmers! He must be a drone indeed, who is not roused by it. With respect to the village of Dalry, I was informed, that, 30 years ago, it was a rarity if a fingle cow was killed in a whole year; and it was thought great luxury to purchase part of it. Now, above a hundred beeves are confumed yearly. But this great increase of manufactures is attended with one inconveniency, namely, high wages of labourers, a shilling a-day in fummer, and tenpence in winter. But let not the farmer be discouraged. Even in the growing state of manufactures, he profits more by a ready market at home, than he loses by high wages. And when manufactures become stationary, as foon or late they must do in every country, they furnish more labourers to husbandry than

than they took from it in their low estate. Husbandry and manufactures are intimate friends, and, in the main, fort well together.

I passed along the vale of Rayholm, an extensive field of rich soil. The grain upon it is indeed good; but as for grass, I never saw worse. The tenants take crops of white corn till the land will bear no more; and then abandon it, to find a clothing for itself, thistles commonly, and other unprofitable weeds. It vexed me to see Lord Glasgow's fine land in such wretched order.

There are many small feuers hereabout, dozing away their time without doing any thing. Give an industrious man a feu, and he will work wonders. Give an idle man a feu, and it will encourage him to be still more idle. And such as men are, such will be their children.

The shire of Ayr is perhaps of all in Scotland the most difficult to be subdued, a rainy climate, and a stubborn soil on a till bottom. Yet there are found, as mentioned in my reports, men of spirit and enterprise,

enterprise, who have attempted this arduous work, and been thoroughly fuccefsful. in the only plan that is fit for this country, little corn, but much grass, with a proportion of roots and broad-leaved plants. These are the true patriots, that have no occasion for a mask; and they will prove a great bleffing to their country, if they can engage others to follow their example. Interest will do much, if people can once be brought to understand it; and, if the plan mentioned become universal in Ayrshire, it will turn from the lowest state of husbandry to the highest.

DUMBARTONSHIRE.

tioclare on her everyle

his charald of Statebarn, formerly in trade lies turned his thoughts entirely to a comply willby and to the improvement of

as about other greet towns, forme of which

and transfer or node so whom it and I

unit wite starte in the side of which in the laid

IN paffing, I cannot omit the pleasure I I had from a fight of the noble city of . Glasgow. The genius and enterprise of the citizens in manufactures and trade, have

have raised that city to a high degree of prosperity; but it belongs more to the present survey to mention the influence of this town upon agriculture all around; not a fingle field left uncultivated, formerly little better than a defert. Rent of land is advanced to three or four pounds per acre, which, within the memory of man, did not amount to the fourth part of that fum; numerous villas raifed, with neat improved fields; and the whole prospect round has a smiling appearance. It is unnecessary to be particular, as the mode of improvement is pretty much the fame as about other great towns, fome of which I had formerly occasion to mention.

b

d

P

r

m

Mr Ofwald of Scotchtown, formerly in trade, has turned his thoughts entirely to a country life, and to the improvement of his land. His estate is pleasantly situated on the river Clyde, about six English miles below Glasgow; and no prospect can be more entertaining, the vessels continually moving up and down the river. The soil is variable from wet to dry, but in general a till bottom. Powdered lime is procured.

red here at tenpence per boll. Mr Ofwald's practice was to spread it on the fward, 400 bushels per acre; oats the first crop, peafe the fecond, and then barley with grass-feeds. But Mr Oswald has of late introduced wheat into his rotation, for which the ground is prepared by a fallow, dunged and limed; next peafe, then barley and grass-feeds, an approved method for obtaining good grass. To excite his tenants to improve their culture, he gives them lime yearly, in proportion to their quantity of fallow, the profit of which will probably lead them to a better practice than what is common; especially as, by means of the river, they can bring dung from Glasgow at a moderate expence. William Wilson and Robert Macnair show a good example to the other tenants. Their fummer fallow was tolerably well done, their peafe and beans good; and I faw also some turnip not amiss. The rent of the ground nearest Glafgow is from L. 2 to L. 3 Sterling per acre; lower down the river, from 15 s. to 20 s.

VOL. III.

00

Paterson

Paterson and Broke, tenants to Mr Hamilton of Barns, have their fields in better order than any I have yet seen on the Clyde; corn crop excellent, turnip and potatoes in drills neatly dressed, and grass fields in good order. The rent about 12 s. per acre.

Upon the land towards the hills of Kilpatrick, fallow and lime for wheat has been lately introduced with fuccess. For wheat there is a ready market; and the practice will soon become general.

g

g

tl

fo

th

VE

tu

tii

cli

Be

bu

th

tle

dir

Sir Archibald Edmondstone, a spirited improver, leads the way in that part of the country. He has been chiefly employed hitherto in inclosing with ditch and hedge, which are done in a masterly manner, the hedges, in particular, are kept perfectly clean. Such of the fields as have been undertaken are well dressed. More I cannot say; for improvements are here but in their infancy.

Provost Donald has erected a neat villa on a rifing ground, towards the hills of Kilpatrick, wild and uncultivated. But this IS

1

le

nne

ed

br

n-

r-

ve

ere

lla

of

But

his

this gentleman has given it a new face, by inclosing and smoothing the surface. Several of the inclosures make a good sigure, the corn and grass in them is good, and the higher fields begin to show a skilful hand. In short, Mr Donald shows by what he has done, that he possesses the sinews of improvement, as well as the spirit.

Garscab, the seat of Mr Campbell of Succoth, clerk of fession, is by that intelligent gentleman converted, from being the uggliest spot in all that country, to be one of the finest. He has seized every beauty that can be afforded by the river Kelvin, formerly scarce seen from any window of the house. As Mr Campbell's business very little coincides with that of agriculture, and leads him to pass most of his time in Edinburgh, he has prudently declined the entering deep into farming. Beauty and ornament are his chief objects; but he so far enters into husbandry, as to think justly, that polished fields and inclosures make the chief beauty of a gentleman's country-feat. The fields, accordingly, furrounding his house, are laid down

down with taste; and he gives peculiar attention to the inclosing with hedge and ditch, which he is extending further and further every year, and no inclosures can be in better order.

It is moving down a smooth stream with pleasure, to descend from the father to the fon. Mr Ilay Campbell advocate, proprietor of Dunnotar, eldest fon to the gentleman now mentioned, fignalifes his induftry in improving his estate, and encouraging his tenants to advance their own interest by proper culture. He incloses his lands with stone fences, and subdivides with ditch and hedge. He has built to his tenants commodious fleadings; and they deferve encouragement, as they lay out their money without scruple upon improvements. Here again I have an opportunity to observe, that both father and fon were bred to business, and that such men fucceed in every undertaking.

About Dumbarton there is nothing worthy of remark but a glass-work just commenced, which bids fair for success. Labouring d

d

n

h

e.

-

-

-

is

28

0

d

y

1-

)-

d

1-1g bouring wages hereabouts run high, tho' the country is populous; L. 6: 10: 0 to those who are hired by the year with maintenance; the wages of a day-labourer 11d. or 12d.; yet oat-meal is only 11d. the peck, eight pounds Dutch; beef and mutton more plentiful than formerly, though the price is lower. But this is a manufacturing country, which takes many hands from the plough.

Mr Graham of Gartmore, who has lately succeeded to the estate, is well entitled to it by his industry and application to husbandry. He has indeed a very improveable subject to excite his industry. He has completed the inclosures that formerly were not in good order; has made new inclosures, and is in the course of opening the old grass-fields, dressing and manuring them, in order to be laid down with proper grasses; and his plan is, to undertake those parts of the estate that lie higher, and never have been under any proper mode of culture.

A new genteel house and offices, a number of inclosures ditched and hedged, with rails to guard the quicks, the ditches neatly done up, the hedges thriving, and the inclosed grounds well dreffed, invited me to call for the gentleman who had done all this. I found it to be Mr Brock of Ardardan. Four years ago, these lands were in a wretched flate, wore out to poverty by perpetual cropping without manure. At this critical time, our spirited improver commenced his operations. Befide what is mentioned above, he found ftrips of planting necessary for shelter. For, though the ground lies low on the fide of the river Clyde, which is here a fea, yet heavy blasts of wind give great annoyance. The foil is dry, but in feveral places a till bot-Where the bottom is free, this gentleman takes turnip and other green crops, and is at more than ordinary pains to collect dung; he makes the land perfectly clean, and then finishes with barley and grassfeeds. When a field is once laid down in good pasture, he reckons it gained, and purposes to continue it fo for years. The fields that have a till bottom are fummer fallowed,

fallowed, well limed, and what dung can be spared from the green crops is laid upon the poorest spots. Wheat is seldom taken: he prefers barley, which is a stranger in these parts, and with the barley he fows grafs-feeds. By this rapid progress, Mr Brock has got every field laid down in grafs, and I may fafely add, in rich order. As fuch improvements are new here, this spirited improver was ridiculed by all his neighbours. Some were fo free as to tell him that fo much ploughing and harrowing would flay his ground. But he persisted, and has taught them a leffon, that much ploughing and harrowing, instead of slaying, will enliven ground.

Mr Brock began with 12 pounds red clover, and three bushels ryegrass, trusting to the land for other grass plants. He intends now to add white and yellow clover with ribwort, to procure a thick sward at once. I advised him to withhold at least one bushel of ryegrass.

By feeding horses and cows in the house with red clover during summer, and with turnip during winter, the dunghill is mightily increased. The hay crops, which now rise to more than 200 stone per acre, give a good price at Greenock on the other side of the river. The purchaser carries it off in a boat without giving any trouble. This encourages hay crops, which at the same time are more proper for a rainy climate than corn.

Potatoes thrive exceedingly in this ground, probably because it never carried potatoes before. Mr Brock's method is singular. He plants them in rows, three feet asunder, dunged and horse-hoed. Next year he plants them in the middle of the intervals without dung, but with frequent ploughing. His reason for taking potatoes two years successively is the great demand for them. He drew L. 12 Sterling per acre, the purchaser being at the expence of taking them up.

I close this gentleman's operations with a comparative trial he made between dung and sea-shells. The shells lasted longer. He proportioned them equally to the best of his skill. The first crop was oats, the second barley and grass seeds, the last hay; and the advantage that shells had over the dung was visible in the foggage.

Ardin-

P

Ardincaple, the feat of Lord Fredrick Campbell, is agreeably fituated a little way from the shore. Newport-Glasgow is opposite upon the other side of Clyde, Greenock a little lower down the river, with many other objects on that fide, afford a pleasing prospect. His Lordship's embellishments are many and beautiful; but his operations are not confined to these. He has made substantial improvements on his estate; and, by skill and assiduity, has fucceeded in meliorating a foil that appeared incapable of melioration. I inflance his plantations upon hilly ground, which, from its poverty and exposure, seemed incapable of bearing trees; yet, by his Lordship's care and attention, these plantations are thriving admirably. I shall mention but one other improvement that is highly fubftantial. There is a large field not far from the shore, which originally was not worth fixpence per acre, mosfy in the furface, a foot deep in many places, wet, and fo flat as to afford little or no level. To obtain a principal drain, it was necessary to cut a hardrock 12 feet deep in some parts, and continuing the whole length of the Vol. III. Pp drain.

drain. I cannot convey a better idea of this stupendous work than to mention the fum laid out upon upholding the instruments employed, which was above L. 100 Sterling. I should not venture to relate this fact, had it not been conveyed to me by undoubted authority. But this was not all. In the wettest places they were obliged to cut cross drains so deep as to reach the rock, to line them on both fides with stone, and to cover them with flat stones. Where the ground is more firm, cross drains in the ordinary way were found fufficient. The labour was rewarded with fuccess: for, in a year or fo, the whole field became fo dry, as to admit fpade-work. Numerous were the great oak flumps that were dragged out. One oak tree, in particular, was 60 feet in length. The ground being cleared of all these impediments, the furface was levelled with spades to prepare it for the plough. Next fucceeded pairing and burning the furface which was not broke by the spade. The ashes being spread, the first crop was potatoes. Two crops of oats followed, and then turnip broadcast after the ground was well prepared by the plough.

f

e

-

0

e

e

1

h

h

s.

18

t.

;

1e

re

r,

g

r+

it

ng

ot

d,

of

ıst

he

h.

plough. The last crop was bear and grassfeeds, which prospered, and was pastured
feveral years by light cattle and sheep. It
is now in the second round of cropping,
viz. turnip and potatoes broadcast with
dung, and well hand-hoed, oats and bear,
all good. To prepare for a grass crop, a
great quantity of rich clay under the sand
on the shore, dug when the sea ebbs,
sand, lime, and sea-weed, are mixed, and
frequently turned over, which cannot fail
to be an excellent compost for such a soil.

This nobleman is indefatigable. A track of ground that had once carried oaks was cleared of the stumps. Seedling oaks, thinly scattered over the field, were carefully preserved, the surface smoothed, a crop of potatoes taken, white clover and ryegrass sown, which appear well. The seedling oaks, being now relieved of the old stumps and other stuff, rush up vigorously, and in 20 years will make a beautiful appearance in the middle of sine passure land. And to show the goodness of the pasture upon the improved lands, Highland cows and stots carry four stone of tallow.

Lord

Lord Fredrick has avoided sheep of the large kind, but is fond of sheep bred about Peebles, which improve here greatly, both in weight and wool. They weigh 15 pounds Dutch the quarter, and the wool becomes finer, giving 10 s. the stone, even without washing; add to these particulars, that the mutton is excellent.

on the there, due when the

Roseneath is a peninsula formed by Gairloch and Lochlong, two arms of the fea communicating with the firth of Clyde, the former piercing five miles into the land, the other ten. This peninfula is above a mile broad, high in the middle, and fhelving gradually to the fhore on both fides. Near the shore the ground is dry, and in that wet climate extremely proper for grass. The present Duke of Argyle has planted trees of every kind for use or ornament. The evergreen oak, New England pine, American white spruce, Virginian red cedar, and larix, thrive to admiration. His Grace has of late extended his plantations to the higher grounds, fome in strips for shelter, and some in clumps on the highest grounds. This is a bold attempt

he

2-

ly,

gh

ool

en

rs,

ir-

(ea

le.

he

a-

nd

th

y,

er

or

g-

71-

i-

ed

ne

ps

it-

pt

tempt in exposed land and barren foil; but care and industry have subdued every obstruction, and these trees vare now beginning to thrive. The fields are inclosed with thorn hedges where the foil is good, and they grow vigoroufly. In the poorer foil, stone fences are made. The whole is now in good grafs, the bulk of which was formerly heath. In the low dry ground a formidable enemy foon started up, and that was fog, difficult to be overcome. A plough was invented with three coulters, ten inches afunder, in order to fcratch or fearify the fward lightly. And to keep it fleady in its proper depth, three wheels were added, two behind and one at the end of the beam. The land prepared by this plough was covered with a rich earth, mixed with lime, which filled the ruts, and was immediately rolled. It answered expectation. It was done early in the fpring, and produced a luxuriant crop of hay. The operation was performed three years ago, and no fog has fince appeared.

The fields near the shore are sprinkled over with sea water, beginning the last week of April, and continuing till the end of May, with an interval of a fortnight be-

tween

I tween each watering; watering also in June in a dry season. A large cask of sea water, into which is inserted a stroop like that in a garden watering-pan, is slowly drawn over the field in a cart. Even the first year the effect was visible, and when repeated another year or two, it destroyed the fog, and improved the quality of the grass.

His Grace, attentive to the good of his country, is attempting to improve the breed of his sheep. This requires time. But if he succeed, which is probable, the benefit to the shire of Argyle will be great. He is also intent on improving the breed of draught horses, which in this country are well made, but small. He gets stallions from England, and has great reason to expect that their progeny will answer the purpose. Neither are the horned cattle neglected. Bulls and cows are got from Galloway, the west Highlands, and from Holderness, in order for crossing.

As little or no fnow lies in Argyleshire, being every where near the sea, it is expected that, upon improving the breed of sheep, excellent wool may be produced, especially as the hills there are covered with with good pasture grass to the very top. For that reason, his Grace is solicitous to establish such branches of the woollen manufacture as the wool in the country is the best sitted for. He has begun a branch at Inverary, and spares no cost to get good hands. He has great hopes of success, and it cannot well fail to succeed under his direction.

Mr Campbell leases from the Duke of Argyle the lands of Clochars in this peninfula. The ground on the shore of Lochgair is dry, and free from a till bottom, an excellent soil for Mr Campbell's plan of husbandry. First, potatoes in drills, dunged in the rows, and hoed carefully; from 33 pecks on two acres, the product 120 bolls Linlithgow measure, very well attested. A spring ploughing given to prepare for barley and grass-feeds; both answered expectation. Horses, hogs, and milk cows, are fed on potatoes, which increase the quantity of milk, without giving any bad tafte. Two crops of hay being taken in two years, two crops of oats follow; then turnip with dung, hoed, &c. The laft, a crop of barley with grass-feeds. After

After the hay crops, moss has been applied as manure instead of dung. It is put on the sward in September, thrice the quantity of dung, which has answered well.

Mr Campbell gets lime-stone from Ireland, which produces very strong lime. Coal is brought from Glasgow to burn it. The cost is from 10 s. to 11 s. per chaldron. He uses compost dunghills, lime and earth mixed. The bulk pleases the eye; but I doubt whether they would not do as well laid on separate.

The higher parts of this farm are proper only for a sheep walk. Mr Campbell tried to mend the breed by an English ram, chosen out of the largest kind. The offspring, now four years old, rise to a larger size, and carry more wool; but they do not fatten, nor keep their slesh so well as the country breed. He now gets rams from any slock of reputation in Scotland bred in high ground; and this cross breed answers better.

I proceeded to Leven-side, and surveyed Lord Stonesield's improvements there. Unluckily for me his Lordship was from home,

create the quantity of mall

home, and I was disappointed of getting a true and satisfactory account of his proceedings. With respect to his farm operations, I can only say in general, that I saw several fields of good grain. The house is beautifully situated on the river Leven, and every shelving bank towards the river is planted with a variety of trees. What adds greatly to the beauty of the place, many large spreading oaks grow singly here and there in the plain.

The sheep pasture is fine, which has led his Lordship to think of improving the breed. He has got a ram from the Duke of Argyle, a complete one; but whether of Bakewell's or Cully's breed I was not informed, which feems extremely proper to raife the breed with a flock of ewes belonging to his Lordship, the best I have feen in that country. A fecond or third cross will, I think, produce a hardy breed for the hills of Argyleshire. The young stock of horses are bred from well chosen mares and a stallion of full blood, from the Duke of Argyle. A strong colt, cream coloured, drew my attention. He is out of a small mare, well shaped, of the low-Qq VOL. III. land

land breed, but from what stallion I could not learn. This colt is of the true breed for a hilly country. He is completely made up, abundance of bone, and full of activity.

The higher arable ground, though on a declivity, is full of wet spouty parts, which are now drained with address. Drains are opened in every direction. Stones are set at bottom, meeting at top like a couple for a house. To keep them firm in that position, small stones are laid at the back and over them. Turf or straw is laid above, and what remains of the drain is silled with earth. So dry was the land made, as to produce good crops of potatoes, cabbage, and turnip.

The shelter and foggage are here so good as to draw from butchers 15 s. per head of black cattle, from Martinmas till the first of April, with the addition only of a little coarse hay in hard weather.

Horses are fed with potatoes instead of corn, a peck daily to each, with hay. With this food, and the addition of a little corn when they are wrought hard, they do well, and thrive exceedingly.

The

1

The practice is to prepare for grafsfeeds by a broad-leafed crop well hoed, to pounds red clover, 10 pounds white, and 2 bushels ryegrass on an acre. After lying five or fix years in pasture, two crops of oats are taken, turnip with dung, bear and grass-feeds. The crops are commonly fold on the foot from L. 6 to L. 8 Sterling per acre, a very encouraging price. And, to supply the want of dung, every thing is gathered with care that can rot; sprats, rushes, fern, are used for litter to the horses and cows. But still the quantity is inadequate to the straw robbed from the ground, by felling the crop on the foot. I must therefore take the liberty of condemning his Lordship's practice in this instance, and hope it will be given up ender his Lordfrip a patronage and explait

A field was fowed, partly with foreign lintseed, partly with what grew at home. I could see no difference, but that the former was sooner ripe.

Lord Stonefield enters warmly into every plan that can raise a spirit of industry among his tenants. In particular, he gives a premium of a guinea to each tenant nant for one acre they crop with turnip, potatoes, or cabbage. This is very proper to begin with; but, after his tenants are fairly initiated, it will have a better effect to raife emulation among them by small premiums for the best crops; and these premiums ought to be instruments of husbandry of the best kinds of additional of husbandry of the best kinds of additional of husbandry of the best kinds.

grounds are raised in a nursery of a cold exposed soil. They with cold dis given as the cause; and probably not without rea-

Lord Stonefield has the fatisfaction to fee his operations imitated by feveral gentlemen and tenants in the neighbourhood; and probably this part of the country, under his Lordship's patronage and example, will foon wear a new face.

I next bent my course to Buchanan and Stirling. Improvements dwindle gradually away. Along the side of Enrick water the soil is exceedingly good, and capable of high improvement; but there is no spirit here for enterprise. I called for Mr

p,

er

re

eft

illa

fe

if-

h

ld

eir

28

1-

to

n-

d;

n-

le,

nd

1-

ck

a-

is

or

1r

Mr Buchanan at Catter: The agreeable appearance of his fields made me wish to see him. He is an eminent merchant in Glasgow. Though I missed him, I must give him joy as the father of improvements in this side of the country. Inclosing, planting, liming, and other substantial improvements, are carried on by him with taste and success. And here I sinish my survey with an enlivening scene.

orns, was well done, and the Thousands have heard of Mr Glassford's great genius and abilities for trade, and of his high character in the commercial world; but his reputation as a gentleman improver has not been much heard of, although more real and fubftantial improvements are made upon his effate at Netherwood, than ever was performed by any in that part of the country. Five years ago, fuch was the state of the ground, that no crop it produced, either of grafs or corn, was equal to the expense and rent. Heath, and the worltkind of weeds, abounded, the native production of wet muirish ground when ill cultivated. This gentleman has been long accustomed to lay out his money freely freely on bold adventures in trade. The great success he had therein, qualified him for undertaking boldly to reclaim this untoward soil from a natural bad state, and such of it as the ignorance of tenants had spoilt by ill management. A short state of his operations, and the success following, will be instructing.

Enclosing by ditch and hedge those parts of the land that were capable to rear a fence of thorns, was well done, and the hedges are growing vigorously, they being kept clean, and the ditches scoured regularly. The plan of inclosing and fencing the other ground of worse soil, and full of large stones, is by clearing the stones out, and turning the best of them into walls sufficient for fencing. The smaller are buried in under-drains, or carried to make good roads.

The ground described above, Mr Glassford knew well, was not to be improven by mere culture only, and inclosing, even although it were the very best. It stood in need of manure, and that must be got, and a great abundance of it too. He accordingly laid hold of the fortunate circumstance

wi.

cumstance of the canal lately cut to Glafgow, and made a small one for himself, which communicates with the great canal, by which dung in abundance is brought from Glasgow, water-borne, to Netherwood. There is good lime-rock in the ground, which is burnt into lime; and, by a proper use of these two capital manures, liberally bestowed, aided by good tillage, conducted by an expert hand from East Lothian, and the other modes of culture very properly applied, many fields are now like gardens.

Five years are now but run, when wheat, barley, oats, hay, and pasture, are growing luxuriantly, where heath, thistles, and other noxious weeds, formerly covered the face of the earth. How delightful the change! If his neighbours be not captivated by it, they deserve not to live.

Turnip on a large field, about which I must not disguise. The land appears to be prepared by frequent ploughings. But the soil is of too spongy and wet a nature for turnip, particularly in a season that is rainy like this, which prevents the soil from taking on good tilth; accordingly, strong

ftrong appearances thereof are in the state of the culture on this field; and although much dung was given to it, yet the turnips are weak, poor, and fickly, and will not be of any value, either for sheep or horned cattle. But a little experience will soon teach our observing improver to avoid that which is adverse to the culture of the soil, and cropping of it in future.

I was charmed with the fight of ten oxen that were in the yoke, and labour either in plough or wain every day. On account of the fine order they are in, their fize and fine shape, all half breed with the Holderness kind, I could not be fatisfied as to them, without inquiring from whence they fprang. I was told at Glammis. Mr Glassford, sparing no cost to procure the best things, fent there to purchase at the roup of the late deceased Earl of Strathmore's very capital breed of horned cat-This is a notable inflance of our improver's high ideas concerning oxen, and their excellency for the labouring of a farm. I wish all around him to imitate the example.

h

*

11

r

-

e

n

r

n

r

e

d

e

r

e

e

-

d

a

e

A

A court of offices is building, that will contain every conveniency for a large farm; and the dwelling-house, when it is finished, will be neat and commodious.

Here is a very considerable improvement made upon a barren and desert-like part of the country, in the short space of five years; a pleasing indication that the same enterprising spirit for despatch will, in a few years longer, make a thorough improvement on all the other parts of this estate, and thereby raise a noble emulation among the gentlemen and farmers around.

Having no previous information of the improvements here, it was accidental that I discovered the place; and, as Mr Glassford was not present, I could not learn particulars. I gave him the trouble of a letter, containing queries respecting his modes of husbandry, application of manure, and quantity thereof on an acre. He favoured me with the following letter in return, which I give to the public for further information.

VOL. III.

Rr

SIR,

SIR, Dougalftoun, Sept. 12. 1778. "I received your's of the 7th, and, in answer to the queries there put, the quantity of lime given to the acre at Netherwood has been from four to five chalders of fhells, which, by the common computation of one chalder shells being equal to two chalders of flacked lime, would make from 8 to 10 chalders of flacked or powdered lime, but in fact is equal to about 11 to 14 chalders of flacked lime to the acre; because, although lime in shells renders in general about two for one, yet the limestone which I have at Netherwood, like that of Lord Elphinston's at Cumbernauld, is so very good as to produce fully 22 bolls of powdered lime (in place of the common computation of a chalder) from 8 bolls of shells. No doubt you know that scarcely any limestone, if any at all, is perfectly free of fand or other mixture which is not pure lime. This which I have at Netherwood, has been found upon trial to contain 25 parts out of 26 of pure lime, having only one twenty-fixth part of fand in it. Therefore I reckon as above, that, by giving 4 or 5 chalders of fhells

shells to the acre, I give what, by common computation of shells producing double. is equal to from 11 to 14 chalders per acre. I mean the Scotch acre.

As for the measure, it is larger than that of four Winchester bushels for a boll, but how much larger I cannot exactly fay; and the measure at filling is heaped; but, when the dimensions of the carts or lighters that carry it away are known, thefe. are filled without any other measuring. The ridges were so very high in the state they were when I purchased, that it cost me a great deal of expence to reduce them to their present state. This great height of all the ridges making it necessary to reduce them, it would have been very improper to have given any of the fields lime on the fward; the lime was therefore all laid on the fallow; but I intend now to lay lime on the fward of some of the fields before the fecond breaking up, and have little doubt of its answering very well, having made trial of it on some fields here, which have given pretty good crops after liming on the fward. I " of them to be done in a superficial,

n

W

I

)-

of

h

as

of ls "I have not given any lime mixed with dung to the farm at Netherwood. What dung has been laid on hath been by itself; but I have laid on that farm a good deal of lime mixed with the moss thrown out of the small cut which I made through part of the low grounds of Netherwood, from the great canal to the lime-kilns, and have found it to answer very well, after having been twice mixed and turned, and lying so mixed for about a year; and I propose to use gradually, from year to year, the whole of this mossy stuff, now lying on the banks of this cut, which shall be thought fitted for such compost.

"Some of the questions you put were fuch as I could easily answer as above; but others which you have asked, allowing the same to be plain enough to most farmers, yet I will not take upon me to give answers; for although I have pretty liberally supplied the necessary means of improvement to any overseers I have had, yet I know very little myself of the proper management of a farm; but I own that I have pleasure to see improvements made, and do not wish them to be done in a superficial,

ith

at

f:

eal

ut

art

m

ve

ng

ng

he

n

ht

re

ut

19,

5;

0-

nt

W

e

0

15

but in a fubstantial manner; and I am not without hopes that, by the time the improvements at Netherwood are finished, and the young fences and planting got on a little, that it will be a very good farm, especially, too, as I am just now building a fleading on it, near the fpot where the old one flood, which I think will be more complete than any one in that country that I have feen; but, as the improvements on this farm are not as yet completed, I think it would be doing too much credit to what is yet done for you to give account of it in your report to the Honourable Commiffioners, as you proposed to do. I am," &c.

In the course of this survey, I fortunately met with several spirited improvers. Their success will, I hope, kindle in others a slame not to be extinguished till improvements in husbandry be carried to their utmost height. Much is done, but much more remains to be done. Knowledge in husbandry will spread with the practice; and in time we may come to rival Flanders or England. The prospect is pleasing, and

and we have no reason to despair of success. Every thing conspires to animate us, our own interest, as well as that of our country.

One word more upon horned cattle and sheep. I warmly recommend to every farmer in the high parts of this country to stand out against the temptation of raising the size of either above the pasture. Let their emulation be to improve the sigure of the animal, and not the size, and always to keep them in good condition by plenty of food, which is the sure road to profit as well as pleasure. Over-cropping is not more ruinous to land, than over-stocking to cattle.

ments in butbandry be carried to their ut-

In the course of this furvey, I fortunately met with feveral spirited largeovers. Their faccess will, I hope, kindle in others a stains not to be extragalished till improve-

THIS is a populous county. Greenock and Port-Glasgow are full of inhabitants, beside a constant resort of sailors from

from all quarters. Pailley, famous for its manufactures, is increasing in numbers daily. Hence a vast demand for every thing the ground can produce, beef as well corn. The encouragement for farming is great; and yet there are two obstacles to the improvement of the land, that will not be foon or eafily overcome. One is, high wages for labouring fervants, 12 d. and 14 d. per day to very ordinary hands, and 16 d. to the better fort. Even at these wages labourers are scarce. This is occafioned by the great encouragement that is given to manufactures, in many instances from 2 s. 6 d. to 4 s. per day. The other is a mean, miserable tenantry, satisfied with bare fubfiftence, and unwilling to do better, for fear of having the rents raifed on them. What can gentlemen proprietors do in fuch a case? They may well improve their own little farm, but will find it a difficult task to reform their tenants, and . to make them act against inveterate custom, which is a fecond nature. I can discover no remedy but patience. When the manufactures of this county have arrived at their height, many rich men will retire from

from business to the country, and amuse themselves with improvements; and if they once enter fairly into that plan, money and industry will produce wonderful essects. It is by that means that the most obdurate soil in the world lying about Aberdeen has been improved to the highest perfection. The country about Glasgow is daily improving by the same means; and by the same means Renfrewshire will in time become a fine country.

I now proceed to particulars. Mr M'Dowall of Caftlesemple has embellished all the rifing grounds about him with clumps of trees. Nor has he neglected a fingle glen or bank to which the plough has no access. This will in time be a great benefit to his country, as well as to his family. This gentleman does not enter more deeply into tillage than what is necessary for grafs-feeds, in order to procure good pasture. Providence has placed under this rainy climate a foil extremely proper for grafs, and for the most part incapable of being poached. Inclosing goes on briskly, ditch and hedge on good foil, and dryftone

f

t

1

t

stone dikes on the remainder, made immediately fencible by a pailing protecting the young thorns. Strips of planting on the skirts of the high ground, will be a great shelter from the cold winds.

Mr M'Dowall has a large flock of sheep. Anxious to improve the breed, he procured some of Mr Cullie's kind from Northumberland, with a herd of that country to take care of them, whose skill and attention is well spoken of. These sheep have good pasture summer and winter, nor is turnip with-held. Yet they do not thrive. They are not able to endure the cold and forms of this climate, nor the late fpringing of the grass. Their wool lessens yearly, which indeed in some measure may be owing to the want of falving. This trial is a fair one, and should be a monitor to others in this country to avoid Theep of fuch delicacy and fize. Mr M'Dowall has profited by experience. His plan now is to propagate a mixed breed of a middle fize, that will keep warm in his inclosures, and thrive on his grass. And this may prove a leading card to others in his county.

dooVot. III. of woll S soon brend a feel

rempletely

I was led to fee 18 or 19 red deer in a small field of feven acres, inclosed with a high stone wall. Whether most to admire the stateliness of the animals, and their high condition, or the rich pasture, I was at a loss. As this little inclosure was all they had to feed on fummer and winter, and high ground too, a stronger instance cannot be given of fertility of soil. A loch of 500 acres, called Lochwinnoch, is within fight of the house, distant about a quarter of a mile, an agreeable object in the heat of fummer, but chilling in a cold winter. The foil is of a good quality, and, were the lake thoroughly drained, would afford a rent of L. 500 Sterling yearly, being a public benefit, confidering what the ground would produce in corn or grafs. The difficulty was great, as a level could not be found but by a drain feveral miles long. He carried a canal, both wide and deep, up to the loch, which drained many acres; and, as the water fubfided, the canal was advanced into the loch, which carried off fo much more water. But, after bestowing about L. 5000 Sterling, the canal is found too shallow to drain the loch completely.

completely. The land, however, that is gained, will do more than defray that expence; and he has gained, besides, a very great embellishment, namely the canal, which is the finest serpentine river in Britain, of feveral miles in length, cut by a private gentleman, entirely at his own expenced At the fame time, the earth removed to make the canal is of the very finest foil, which, if spread on both sides; and mixed with the original foil, would be an excellent preparation for a shrubbry, and for trees of the finelt kind. A coach road through the shrubbry, with bridges of communication, would make a delightful airing. Would a gentleman of an opulent fortune grudge the half lof L. 5000, on even the whole, upon to fine a work? Many greater fums are daily expended in England upon embellishments far inferior. But I am deviating into a province that does not belong to me. I return to agriculture. The gained ground is of the finest foil. Grass, of the tenderest kind, grows on it spontaneously. After a summer fallow with a little dung and lime, every crop of corn is good, oats the best; grafsgrass-seeds thrive; and, what is most remarkable, grass rises early in spring. Flax, and hemp are mighty crops, and yield great prosit. The drained parts, being overslowed in winter, are greatly enriched by the finest of the soil washed down from the hills and deposited there. The good effects appear in April and May by the verdure of the pasture. Ought not this to tempt tenants in possession of high grounds to offer a good rent for that tick and early pasture for their sheep and cattle in spring, that have been starving all winter spring, that have been starving all winters.

mants among the few of that county that can be Itiled improvers. John Johnston, John Connel, and John Galbreath; a lucky circumstance for the landlord, whose estate is in the course of being improved by the example veiven by these tenants to their neighbours. It is an or good ton sech

Lime and coal are in plenty here, and confequently cheap. Comfortable circumftances for improvers of land.

mer fallow with a little dung and lime, er amery crop of corn is good, oats the belt; grafe-

ly cultivated; turnip on the light soil, and fallow on the clay, lime in plenty, and the crops of grain good, the pasture rich. I admired a crop of wheat, that would be ready for cutting in a few days after the 20th of August, when I saw it. I surveyed a neat set of offices, and a commodious dung-yard. The implements of husbandry are good, and in sine order. The chain-plough is in great request here. He works it with two horses, without a driver. The stack of hay that was rearing was of a good quality.

I was led to meet with Robert Roger, a tenant of Mr Cunningham of Craigan's, who deservedly bears the name of a farmer, and has more spirit than any I have yet seen in this county. He farms 220 arable acres, a clay soil on a till bottom; and yet pays a pound for each acre. His tack is for 25 years; six years longer than is common in this county. The proprietor lays out the money for inclosing, which is by ditch and hedge; and Mr Roger pays five per cent. Wood for pailing is furnished

nished by the landlord, and put up by the tenant. I must give him praise for the care he takes of the hedges. I have not

feen many better.

With respect to the land: Summer fallow he always begins with from grafs, giving the first furrow before winter. He gives two cross-ploughings in May, necesfary to divide the foil, accompanied with brake harrowing. He makes his ridges 12 feet broad, and always thereafter ploughs furrow and crown alternately. He gives plenty of lime; never less on an acre than 12 chalders, often 15, of the best powdered lime. Four bushels, Winchester measure. make a boll here, and 16 bolls go to the chalder. Fifteen chalder, making 160 bolls Linlithgow barley measure, is abundantly fufficient for this ground. He also applies all his dung on the fallow. This is a substantial mode of management; and the first crop, accordingly, which is oats, with grafs feeds, is always good. Next, two crops of hay, followed with a few years pasture. When he continues to take a run of corn crops after the first from fallow, they fall short of what they ought

and furrow alternately, which, in this rainy country, lays the ridges too flat. I endeavoured to explain to him the error, and hope he will think of it. Neither can I approve of his mode of fallowing. When he begins with ploughing so early as before winter, the ground, lying untouched till May, is so united as to require two ploughings for reducing it into tilth. But, what is worse, how hazardous is the state of clay land lying so long flat in a cross ploughing, and no surrows cleared to carry off water? No wonder it be soured and drowned, and unfit to carry crops.

He employs the chain plough, with two horses, without a driver. I am glad to find this frugal, yet effectual, mode of tillage, gaining ground yearly, even in remote parts, where husbandry is still in its infancy.

Mr Cunningham the proprietor, to encourage this enterprising tenant, has built him a genteel dwelling-house, with a neat set of offices; the tenant performing all the carriages; the cost upwards of L. 390.

Mr Cunningham cannot fail to have the best tenants when he is so liberal to them.

Mr Roger keeps a few milk cows, natives of the country; small, but well shaped; about L. 5 value. They give abundance of rich milk, of which profit is made by the advanced price of cheese and butter. Ten shillings is now the ordinary price of a stone of butter, and 3 s. 6 d. to 3 s. for skimmed milk cheese.

notice of the estate of Milliken. The fields are all judiciously inclosed, the hedges fencible, and the grass good; the whole done by the late Mr Milliken.

I

b

fi

b

W

01

ti

be

The town of Paifley is a great support to the agriculture of this country. In the last thirty years the inhabitants have increased from 5000 to 15,000. They draw for silk gauzes an immense sum, no less than L. 300,000, each of the two preceding years, beside above L. 100,000 for other articles. These facts I had from Mr Fulton and his sons, eminent manufacturers. What a consumpt must this town occasion,

occasion, of every thing the foil can pro-

Mr Spiers, by a fingular genius for trade, has, with a fair character, acquired an immense fortune. And it can with truth be faid of him, what is not common in his bufiness, that, in every article of his commerce, he has studied the interest of his country, as well as his own. This gentleman has laid out above L. 100,000 in the purchase of land, and yet continues to carry on trade as formerly. A spirit of activity will always exert itself, whatever way it is directed. Mr Spiers has of late bestowed great attention upon husbandry improvements. At his lands of King's Inch, on the fouth fide of Clyde, five miles below Glasgow, Mr Spiers is erecting a fine dwelling-house, in the middle of a beautiful plain; the foil is a deep rich loam, with a free bottom that allows water to pass through it easily; the surface of which, accordingly, is always dry. The only unhappy circumstance of this situation was, that the grounds were liable to be overflowed by the river, which fre-VOL. III. Tt

e

rt

le

1-

W

fs

or

Ir

u-

n

n,

b

f

t

n

1

fi

H

T

tł

ft

d

P

g

di

d

ir

h

p

g

th

V

ri

fo

ta

quently made great holes in it, and carried off much of the earth. This was a distreffing circumstance; but no difficulty was too great for the resolution of this gentleman. An embankment is made that now totally excludes the river, and prevents any future encroachments. To restore this beautiful plain to an equal furface, was his next consideration, that no deformity should appear from the broken parts in it. Difficulties pressed upon him. as no hillock, or fuperfluous earth, could be got, even at a considerable distance, to fill up the hollowed parts. But Mr Spiers was not dismayed. He combined ornament with necessity; and, not grudging the expence, he cut a canal for a sheet of water half a mile long, from feventy to ninety feet broad at different parts, at a proper distance from the house, in a ferpentine direction, which, in some measure, supplies the defect of not seeing the river from his house. The other embellishments, all along the fides of the canal, of shrubbry, gravel, and grass walks, form a complete piece of ornament. But the great motive that moved him was to proglicoup

d

-

y

is

at

-

-

-

0

n

1,

d

0

rs

1-

g

 \mathbf{f}

to

a

r-

e,

er

1-

of

n

le

re

cure abundance of earth to fill up the broken unequal parts to the common furface, which is done effectually by many thousand cart loads of earth; and there is not now any unequal fpot upon the plain, but a smooth surface, covered with a carpet of fine green pafture. The fields are divided into neat fquare inclosures, after having received a complete dreffing, either by fallow, or by drilled crops. Those nearest the house are done with funk fences of ftone; those at a greater distance with ditch and hedge. The thorns make a progress, and would have made a still greater, had they been faved from the garden sheers. But it is the delight of gardeners to clip close, which may look pretty in a garden, but is very improper for a hedge intended to fence against cattle.

As Mr Spiers has much of his time employed in carrying on business at Glafgow, he wishes to have the shortest method of finishing his husbandry plan. Every field is thoroughly fallowed. He carries dung from Glasgow in boats. He sows grass-seeds, with oats, or barley; takes one or two crops of hay; the shortest

way

way possible of bringing his fields into good pasture-grass, which is his ultimate aim. a vo vita some enob at dold we are

thouland care loads of earth; and there is not

Newton, on the other fide of Paisley, is another of his purchases, very different in foil from that mentioned. It is coarfe, wet, and full of rushes, and was so ill managed before his purchase, that the tenant frequently, after all his labour, scarce received sufficient to pay the expence. Mr Spiers has also undertaken the reformation of this untoward foil. He is sensible that his profits can be but fmall, if any. But he agrees with the famous Dr Swift, in thinking, 'that, whoever can make two ears of corn grow, or two blades of grafs, where only one grew before, does more effential fervice to his country, than the whole race of politicians.' After making many drains, clearing the ground of stones, and inclosing, he applies the plough, limes plentifully; and the corns, with grass-feeds, grow better then was expected.

fier out our grant to come over to Renfrew-

1 4

to

te

is

et.

la-

nt e-

Ar

a-

ole

y.

ft,

ke

of

oes

an

a-

of

h,

ith

X-

W-

Renfrewshire made a capital acquisition when the present Lord Blantyre fixed his residence at Erskine. His Lordship's talents for husbandry, in every branch, have been fully displayed in East Lothian; and there is no doubt that they will be prosecuted here with vigour, where they are more necessary, and will do still more good. I wished to know his plan for a soil and climate very different from what he had formerly practised upon. As he was from home, I ventured to write him, and he permitted me to enter into my Journal the following very obliging answer:

SIR, Erskine, Sept. 24. 1778.

"I have been prevented from answering your obliging letter longer than I intended.

"I am forry I was from home when you was in this neighbourhood, as it would have given me pleasure to have seen you here, and to have had your opinion and advice as to a proper plan of improvement for this part of Renfrewshire, where it is very much wanted. I have as yet had too little experience of the soil and climate

to pretend to form any opinion that ought to be relied on, and both differ so very materially from what I was accustomed to in East Lothian, that I find myself very often at a loss; but a little time and attention will, I hope, soon make me better acquainted with both.

"The foil from Glasgow to Paisley, and from that to Inshinnan, is mostly clay, and differs very greatly from the soil from Glasgow to Rensrew, and from Rensrew here, which is generally light, with gravel or rock at bottom, and of course would

require very different management.

"The foil upon my estate of Erskine is mostly light, and in my opinion well adapted for pasture, turnip, and clover, but will not bear long cropping; though, when properly cleaned and manured, it will afford a very rich crop, both of corn and hay, and excellent pasture; for it runs much sooner to grass than a clay soil. If the tenants hereabout would clean and manure their fields, and take but one or two crops at most before they sow down, they would make much more of their grounds in grass than in any other shape,

as they have excellent markets for every thing a farm can produce. Dairy and feeding veals would answer well here; with the last article this country is very badly supplied, and very bad of its kind.

" My estate of Cardonald lies between Glafgow and Paifley; the foil is a ftrong clay, much like yours at Ormistoun; the tenants are better than here, but still much behind other parts of Scotland. I hope your labours shall have much good effect with them. I shall be happy to see your work as foon as published. Nothing gives me so great pleasure as to see improvements going on, and my best endeavours will not be wanting in this corner. With the little experience I have had for two years, the grounds here, though feemingly very poor, have made me very great returns, both in turnips, oats, and hay. I cut five acres in hay this year after turnip and oats, which I weighed; it produced me 1500 stones trone weight. If you return to this country, I would be glad to fee you here. I am," &c.

and a traderior

de they have excellent markets for every; thing a farm and permute. Dairy and

badly lupplied, and very bad of its kind.

T Begin with Buchanan, an estate be-I longing to the Duke of Montrofe. The low part of it is capable, by improvement, to carry good crops of corn and grafs; and a better flock of cattle and Theep might also be raised in the hill farms. But that nobleman has loft his eyefight, which is a great discouragement. He has, however, made extensive inclosures, all with stone walls. Much ground is planted for shelter in the form of belts or strips, of a confiderable breadth in the low grounds, and more fo in the high. Many of the bleak hill-tops are also planted. The expence is great, but the improvement will be in proportion, by the price that these trees will draw when grown up, being near water-carriage; and every individual within reach will feel the good effects of having access to timber at a moderate price. His. Grace has been particularly attentive

ti

e

b

fe

fe

th

th

in

tri

he

wa

attentive to cover with trees the face of a range of hills called the West end of the Grampians, north-west of his house. Much labour and expence that undertaking has cost. Scotch fir, larix, and oak thrive, and are now making a figure. Great pains have been taken to drain many wet spots in this estate; and now artisicial grasses thrive in many spots formerly marshy.

The Marquis of Graham, in the short time he has resided here, has been able to raise great expectations in every one of his tenants, being a zealous patriot, a kind landlord, and a great improver. It is certainly in his power to raise a spirit of industry and improvement in his extensive estate; and his heart will tell him, if he be not a great deceiver, that he can prosecute no object more satisfactory to himself than to make his people happy by their industry. This would be to connect the public good with his private interest in the most successful manner. This is true patriotism, that needs no mask.

There is a constant demand for corn here from the Highlands, carried by the way of Lochlomond. This ought to be

Vol. III. Uu

a great spur to industry in improving tracks of improvable land, especially as lime is within reach. And it certainly will have its effect, when people begin to feel the sweets of improving land. It requires but two or three industrious farmers to take the lead.

Upon taking a view of Lochlomond, it appeared to me that many thousand acres might be gained by deepening the bed of Leven water, where it issues from the loch. I am told that, by this means, the surface of the loch may be lowered full ten feet, and that no proprietor would gain so much as the Duke of Montrose.

Great quantities of flax are raised here, and manufactured into linen cloth. The women are singularly industrious, and gain considerably by spinning linen yarn. Some spin wool for clothes to the men. a

h

g

hi

in

ve

gr

or

fal

cro

giv

Buchanan is not altogether destitute of improvers in husbandry. I shall name a few. Mr M'Culloch, a young man, factor to the Duke, is giving attention to husbandry. He pursues every method for collecting dung as the chief means of improvement.

t

f

ie

11

ld

e,

he

in

me

of

e a

fac-

nus-

for

im-

ent.

provement. I praise him for industry and willingness to take a lesson. His land, indeed, requires a skilful operator, being wet with a till bottom. It is hard, indeed, for a beginner to be so circumstanced; yet open and covered drains, ridges laid in a proper direction, and raised to a proper height, will help much to improve the soil; and he will not be sparing of his labour in these operations.

Opposite to M'Culloch, with regard to the condition of his land, is William Leckie, whose farm is a loamy foil on a free or fandy bottom. The ground lies prettily, and would foon be improved in expert This farmer is uniform in one good practice, which is to keep half of his farm in grass, a very right proportion in fo good land. The distinction, however, between infield and outfield is conti-When the latter is opened from grass, two crops of oats and one of bear or barley are taken. He does not even fallow the infield, from which he takes two crops of oats, then peafe and barley; dung is given to the barley. The crops are weigh-

ty,

ty, which indicates the goodness of the foil. It is furprifing that, in fo good a foil, he never thinks of grafs-feeds. Potatoes in drills turn to great account, no fewer than 80 bolls commonly on the a-

This uncultivated, but not difagreeable country, is much indebted to the Lord Chief Baron, who gives an example of the most perfect husbandry. If the gentlemen and farmers in the neighbourhood be willing to learn, let them refort to Killern, observe the inclosures and the culture of the fields, summer fallow, artificial grass, turnip, and oxen only employed in the plough. To what more instructive school can they refort; and how happy would it be for themselves and for their country to imitate his Lordship in every particular? I have good authority to fay that 800 chalders of shell lime were last year carried ten miles to the farm. A few fuch spirited improvers would foon cover this country with plentiful crops of corn and grafs, and remove the reproach of many fields lying wafte, and yielding nothing. Innumee

1,

of

s,

ne

ol

it

to

1?

al-

ed

nis

nd

ny

g.

ie-

Innumerable are the trees planted by his Lordship.

Better small beginnings than none. Passing eastward, I observed three solitary heaps of lime, a seu turnip in drills, and a patch of clover in a kail-yard.

hollow was tailed to the level of the field

Lands adjacent to the high-road, belonging to Mr Graham of Gartmore, are of a kindly foil, capable of high improvement. But finding nothing going on to invite my attention, I proceeded to Boquhan. General Campbell, the proprietor has made great improvements on this estate. Every field is well inclosed with thriving hedges; and the farm offices are complete. The foil next to the house is a deep loam, with a free bottom. Near the river Forth is a ftrong coarfe clay, difficult to be subdued; and the more difficult, that it is almost a dead level, and not easily purged of water. The rifing ground on the fouth is in general a free and deep foil, kindly to grafs. The foil first mentioned having been completely dreffed, is covered with a fward of rich grass. The clay ground got a thorough fummer fallow, and was perfectly levelled.

levelled. The head and foot ridges had been raised to an inconvenient height by the plough turning on them, which was peculiarly hurtful in that foil, by retaining every drop of water. By the earth that was taken from these ridges, every hollow was raifed to the level of the field. The ridges were made straight, and rounded properly, fo that now no water stands on the field. Lime-works are wonders here, and the General spares it not; 130 bolls powdered lime are reckoned a proper quantity for an acre. beans, and barley, are the fuccessive crops, grass-feeds being fown with the barley, The beans get two furrows, and the barley three; a fine preparation for grassfeeds, proved to be fo by the crop; the general vouches 500 stone of hay the first year, and 350 the fecond year, from each The land is then furrendered to pasture, which is not limited to any particular time. It is the General's purpose to let his farms on leafe to good tenants. The rent runs from 20 s. to 22 s. 6 d. per acre. I proceed to the rifing grounds on the fouth. These being intended for a fheep

sheep walk, 70 acres are now surrounded with a high stone wall, partly made with stones dug in the field itself. It was well dressed and limed, and directly sown with grass-seeds without any corn crop.

Turnip and cabbage have been attempted with success, as far as skill can go; but the clay soil is averse; and frost makes great ravages where such soil happens to be wet.

The flock of sheep are made up of different kinds. What are bred in high ground thrive the best. I saw a proof. Fourteen pounds of tallow were taken out of a single wedder that had been two seafons on this pasture. But the sheep intended for this ground is a mixed breed, between an English ram and a short, but well made up ewe bred on heath ground. In this cross breed the wool improves both in quantity and quality. A bull and cows of the Holderness kind are sine; and there are some Alderny cows.

I feel an uncommon impulse upon me to mention the apartments in the house lately built by way of addition to the old one; they are elegant; uncommon in the form; form; the conveniencies many and commodious; the shrubbry and garden nicely done up; all forming a group highly pleasing to the beholder, and convey a striking conviction of the General's peculiarity of genius and fine taste.

It is not more than 16 years fince Mr Seton began his improvements on the estate of Touch. The carfe part of it, far the richest part, had been wretchedly worn out in the hands of ignorant and indolent tenants; and a great track of land, naturally good, paid in rent but 6 s. 8 d. per acre. A fubftantial course of fallow with 160 bolls of powdered lime, wheat meafure, on each acre, operated wonderfully; wheat the first crop, beans the second, the last barley with grass-feeds. Field after field was done in this manner. All was inclosed, and the hedges are in good order. One practice he had, excellent for foft puffy land, which was to feed his cattle on the fallow in hurdles, which mended the foil confiderably, by making it more firm and compact.

He is kind to his tenants, who, following his example, are all now in a flourishing way.

A field near the house had been laid down in narrow flat ridges. The soil is a poor clay on a reddish till bottom, holding water; no wonder that the surface was covered with rushes. To cure this distemper, it was fallowed two years, the ridges were straighted, made fixteen feet broad, raised and rounded to a proper curve, and directed to the level. Before the last surrow was given, a compost of earth, lime, and ashes, was laid on; the whole being a fine preparation for barley and grass-seed. Not a single rush has yet appeared, nor probably will, provided the surrows be kept clear.

I cannot forbear mentioning some of Mr Seton's tenants who have profited by his example; but I shall do it in a word. Robert Colquhoun is enterprising, and keeps his farm and sences in good order. His distillery profits him in the farming way by feeding bullocks on the resuse of it, which affords him much dung. He never fails to sow his wheat in September;

VOL. III. X x for

for all practitioners agree, that, to fow wheat later on this carfe land feldom turns to account. John Whitehead and Robert Nielson are both of them capital farmers, and give a good example to their neighbours, not only in ploughing well, but in inclosing and rearing thorn hedges.

The little estate of Livylands, near St Ninians, was inclosed and improved by Mr Potter the proprietor, and laid down in grass. It is now possessed by his son a minor, and let by his tutors, some inclosures for 40 s. the acre, some for 50 s. The tenants are confined by their leases to nine years in hay or pasture; after which three crops of corn are permitted, upon paying from L. 4 to L. 5 per acre, to be laid down again in grass with proper grass-seeds. It is indeed good carse land; but these rents are high.

The estate of Greenyards, the property of Doctor Hay, is mostly a dry light soil, proper for turnip, potatoes, barley, and clover. The Doctor has performed wonders on his estate near Peebles, mentioned before:

before; but he appears not to give the same attention to his estate here. The hedges, in particular, are not sufficiently protected from sheep. A field under fallow in the carse was well conducted. Another had got but one ploughing when I was there, though a clay soil holding water. But the Doctor has too much business to give close attendance; and neglects will always happen, where the master is not constantly at the head of his own affairs. His farm-offices and implements of husbandry are in good order; for these do not require close attendance.

From Bannockburn to Torewood there is a track of some miles, the soil not rich, but dry and light, and capable of being made sine pasture. The farm-houses on it are mean cottages, denoting poverty within. Nothing can be expected from such tenants. To find the corn crops poor, and the grass ground naked, was what I expected. But it gave me surprise not to find a single enterprising proprietor attempting, at least, to improve the land for his own sake. One thing I saw abundantly ridiculous. A large

Diration on anylor's

large inclosure in pasture, covered partly with whins, a part of which, about a fifth of the whole, was ploughed, probably intended for fallow, though the fecond furrow was not yet given. What could the people mean? did they not fee that this rendered the inclosure useless, by obliging the pasture to be herded. This leads me to an observation made by a gentleman several years ago, when travelling through Angus, Mearns, and Aberdeenshire. Many inclosures he faw fenced with dry stones, fome new, fome decayed, and fome tumbling dówn; but not a gap made up, nor the flightest reparation on any of them. This furprised him, To be at the expence of building fences, and yet never to think of keeping them in repair, appeared unaccountable. But at last he discovered the cause; for, upon looking back, he remembered that, in every one of these inclosures, there was corn as well as grafs.

In the neighbourhood of *Denny*, feveral gentlemen have their feats, and a spirit for improvement seems to prevail. As I drew near Herbertshire, the seat of Mr Morehead, every thing I saw drew my attention,

a fine park particularly, and a court of offices. But unluckily for me the gentleman was from home, and his operator could not be found to conduct me. I could not, however, leave the place till I made fome furvey. The plantations of trees pleased me highly; and there are many steep banks unfit for the plough, all fully planted, and the trees growing well. Every fpot of ground I faw had been smoothed, dreffed, and was covered with good grafs. He has a fine stock of cows; two of them I was much pleafed with, not large, but a wonderful fine carcafe. I was pleafed with the sheep, which are of a complete kind, the carcafe well formed, a short leg, yet of a large fize, and the wool long. I would not recommend this kind as fit for ordinary pasture; but on this gentleman's pasture, I venture to say none are more proper,

Mr Cadell, formerly a partner of the Carron Company, purchased a muir of the poorest fort, inclosed the best part of it, gave it a complete fallow with lime and dung,

dung, and fowed grafs feeds. The verdure is good; but broom, its original inhabitant, will foon rife, if it is not kept down by sheep, or pulled up by the root when the ground happens to be wet. He built a neat house for himself on a bare spot, which was defervedly called Hungry-hill, It is now highly improved, fo as to deferve its present name of Carron-park. Turnip and potatoes were the means by which the improvement was made, which prepared the ground for grass-seeds. A crop of oats is now and then taken for a change, then turnip, and down again in grass. The goodness of the crop of oats I saw, on ground originally fo bad, furprifed me. I mention it chiefly to show, that even the poorest ground may be subdued and improved by good culture. I give another instance of a large muir in the neighbourhood, almost pure fand, upon which many houses have been built of late by men who gain their bread in ferving the Carron Company. They begin with feuing a fmall piece, struggle to fave a little money for building a house, and struggle still more to improve their little property. Nothing

thing is too hard for industry and perseverance. This is one instance of many services done by the Carron Company to this country. I know not of any other method for improving this barren muir, that would answer the expence.

Mr Dundas of Carronball was the first in this country who put up a stack of hay. This gentleman also gave many other examples of husbandry to his tenants, who profited by them, and then obtained leafes. Mr Dundas is now withdrawing from extensive improvements, to confine himself to a family farm. The fields under grass are well done up, and well treated; for he goes over them all with a compost of earth, lime, and dung, and finishes each rotation in three or four years.

The spinning of linen yarn has long been the practice of semales in this country. Lady Janet Dundas of Carron-hall gives a notable example of industry to all ranks, by an uncommon attention to improve the culture of slax, and to carry it through every stage of the manufacture. Her Ladyship honoured me with a sight

of a set of damask table-linen, her own manufacture, made of lint raised on her husband's estate, that would grace the King's table. She loves to be busy, and is making up such sets for presents to her daughters.

In the Carfe of Falkirk the crop this year is extraordinary. But the land is alfo extraordinary, which I presume is the reason why the tenants continue in their old way, without ever thinking of doing The crops are always good, and they are contented. I must except the tenants of the barony of Grange. John Kincaid is one of them, a fensible man, who leads the rest. Summer fallow is now his practice, with lime; he fows wheat the first or second week of September; 10 or 12 pecks on the acre has produced 12 or 13 bolls; he lays dung on the stubble as foon as the wheat is carried off; ploughs immediately, and gives a fecond furrow in spring, as soon as the ground is dry; he fows in every third furrow beans mixed with about a third of peafe, and hoes the intervals. Thus a great crop of corn and ftraw

ftraw is got, and the ground kept in fine order. Barley comes next in course, and then clover. Oats was the old practice, which are not fown till the ground be opened from Grass. Lord Kames has the merit of bringing about this beneficial change, which will be an example to all This estate had been possessed around. by eleven tenants, scarce one of whom had fufficiency of land to employ a fingle plough, the farms running between 20 and 30 acres. The farms are now reduced to fix, which, besides giving the tenants full employment, is a faving upon men and horses of no less than L. 200 Sterling yearly. The fix tenants, finding themfelves now much happier than in their former confined fituation, are bold enough to think of further improvements. the same time, the rent is raised considerably, without laying any additional burden on the tenants; for, by their faving in men and horfes, the prefent fix tenants are better able to pay the present rent than what the eleven were able to pay formerills farm relembles the once .vl

A us city of P, ly Y , firsted .III LIOV in

A portion of a common muir having, upon a division, fallen to the estate of Grange, Lord Kames, zealous for the Carron Company's conveniency, planted 20 acres of it mostly with larix, being informed by the managers of that Company, that the wood of that tree is even preferable to oak for waggon-ways.

From the Carfe I went fouthward to the high grounds, and faw a neat house building for Bailie Kid of Edinburgh. If it be his purpose to dress his fields in conformity to his house, I assure him of success, as the foil is good. A tenant in the neighbourhood is beginning to think of improvements. A few good pease and turnip prove that the foil is good, though hitle pains have been bestowed on the culture.

very untoward land, begin to make a fingure. His fallow is in good order, and lime is ready to be laid on. His clover is a good crop, plantations of trees are thriving, and all fenced in with a substantial stone wall. His farm resembles the once farmous city of Palmyra, situated in the midst

of a defert. Mr Laurie deserves praise for what he has done to reform the face of this rugged country, which must strike every passenger, and for giving an example to his neighbours.

The Rev. Dr Henry, one of the minifters of Edinburgh, is better known by his history of Britain on a new plan, than for his knowledge in agriculture; yet his improvements therein, though on a fmall scale, are well done, and worthy of imitation. They are veiled from public view; for the learned Doctor modeftly pitched his tabernacle in a humble valley, which is shaded, too, by his friend Commissioner Laurie's house, inclosures, and plantations; but not the less commodious situation, nor less valuable foil. I commend the Doctor for his good choice of this little place. I recommend the improvements he has made on it for imitation, which, if carefully observed, will afford a lesson. The house is small, but very neat, offices convenient, garden fenced and well cultivated; it is plentifully stored with necesfaries for a family, and yields some of the comforts

comforts too, which are considerably increased by productions from a spot of ground just adjoining, highly cultivated, well manured, and like a garden, in respect of the culture and clean state of the soil, which yields corn, clover, and grass abundantly. Thus we see the learned Doctor, as a faithful labourer in the vineyard, is rewarded by ten-fold.

The estate of Muirside, a name expresfive of the foil, containing 130 acres, was purchased 10 years ago by Dr Gibson of Leith, at which time it was a bare field without a tree, and without a dike or hedge. He has already inclosed the whole, and fubdivided it with ditch and hedge, planted trees, made roads, raifed stones that were fast in the earth, broke them, and made them into fences where thorns would not grow. Field after field was fummer fallowed, ridges levelled and straighted at 15 feet broad, and fo raifed that no water can stand. The distance from Linlithgow of two miles gives access for dung from that place, from 18 d. to 20 d. for the load of a cart drawn by two horses. Shell-lime is procured for 20 d. the boll, carriage included. Fifty bolls are allowed for each acre, beside dung. Mr Gibson boldly pushes on his improvements. The impediments were very great, which are now removed; and by perseverance he will make a complete farm. Wheat is growing after fallow tolerably good. But that grain is not proper either for the foil or climate; and the following crops will feel the effects of it. The barley and oats are good, the peafe not contemptible; clover and grass after barley or oats do well, and is the plan that ought to be purfued here. This farm, lying in the droving track, will afford a good rent for inclosed grass. I faw in one of the fields a particular kind of oats, the feed of which came from Tartary. Time must inform us whether it be preferable to our own *. This closes my furvey of this county, in which are found feveral eminent improvers, but chiefly among the gentlemen. This is always the first step; but if gentlemen do not proceed to encourage good hufbandry among their tenants by long leafes, premiums, &c. it will never become universal.

This

^{*} See vol. 4. p. 93. and p. 184.

aidT'

This county is increasing in population. Stirling, St Ninians, Bannockburn, Falkirk, Carron, and many other villages, are full of people, which makes wages to fervants and labourers lower than in some other counties. They have rifen, however, above what was paid of old. Twenty years ago, fixpence per day in fummer, and fivepence in winter, without victuals, were common for a day-labourer. At present wages are advanced to 10 d. and a shilling, to those employed at the great canal and at Carron-works, which, however, is moderate, compared with many other places of manufacture and trade. All the wheat and oats raised in this county do not half Barley and maintain the inhabitants. beans can be fpared to fupply the wants of others. Beef and mutton give constantly a good price. What greater encouragement can a farmer wish for, than a ready market for every thing he can raise out of the ground?

The Carron Company is a great bleffing to this county, by giving bread to thoufands, and producing a market at home equally advantageous to the farmers around,

See vol. 4. p. 93. and p. 184.

as

Su

as

Th

40

tw

flo

cy

ag

tha

COL

an

pla

wi

of

ren

pai

ma

lag

nu

of

and

as if situated at the ports of a great town. The rents, accordingly, are advanced to 40 s. 50 s. and 55 s. per acre.

The great canal of communication between Forth and Clyde has made money flow into this country, and the conveniency of export and import by water will be a great encouragement to agriculture. In that respect, we may reckon upon this county being, in 20 or 30 years, equal to any other county in Scotland.

As I wish to leave the stage with a plaudite, I finish this branch of my survey with a very singular fact. In the parish of Bothkennar, there are 1200 acres, rented at L. 3000 yearly, and that rent paid pointedly; yet it has not a single manufacture in it, nor a town, nor a village; and the people do not exceed the number of 450. Wonderful such fertility of soil! I doubt whether in England such another instance can be given.

End of PART I.

as if figured if the ports of a greet town.
The rests, accordingly, are advanced to

The great canal of communication beto can forth and Gloge has made money
flow in orthis country, and the conveniento capart and import by water will be
agreed encouragement to agriculture. In
that reliede, we may recken upon this
county being, in 20 or 30 year, count to
any other country in 20 or 30 year, country

As I with to leave the flage with a plant, I family this branch of my furvey with a with a very fingular face. In the parify of Bothkennar, there are 1200 acres, rented at L. 3000 years at last rent paid pointedly; yet a fingle manuasture in it, not exceed the nanuasture in it, not exceed the number of 450. Wonderful fuch tertifity, of foil! I doubt whether in England fuch and her inflance can be given.

End of Pant Low

mission kat at h

The said for the surrent said

Sniv inc inc ince flower that that coun Any place of paid rent paid man lage of the control of the control